



The New Life Mission

Sermons on the Gospel of John (V)

Sermons on the Gospel of John (V)

The Love of God
Revealed through Jesus,
The Only Begotten SON

(III)



PAUL C. JONG

The Love of God
Revealed through Jesus,
The Only Begotten Son
(III)

 **Begin READING**

 **Table of Contents**

 **User Guide**

Worldwide websites of



The New Life Mission

The Official Website of The New Life Mission

www.nlmission.com or
www.bjnewlife.org

Please find your vernacular websites below.

You can download Christian e-books and request Christian books for free.

Feel free to visit our websites below right now!

A www.nlmafghanistan.com
www.nlmafrikaans.com
www.nlmalbania.com
www.nlmamharic.com
www.nlmangola.com
www.nlmarabemirates.com
www.nlmarabic.com
www.nlmargentina.com
www.nlmarmenia.com
www.nlmaruba.com
www.nlmaustralia.com
www.nlmaustria.com

B www.nlmbahamas.com
www.nlmbahrain.com
www.nlmbangladesh.com
www.nlmbelarus.com
www.nlmbelgium.com
www.nlmbengali.com
www.nlmbenin.com
www.nlmbhutan.com
www.nlmbolivia.com

www.nlmbotswana.com
www.nlmbrasil.com
www.nlmbriton.com
www.nlmbrunei.com
www.nlmbulgaria.com
www.nlmburkinafaso.com
www.nlmburundi.com

C www.nlmcameroon.com
www.nlmcanada.com
www.nlmcebuano.com
www.nlmchichewa.com
www.nlmchile.com
www.nlmchin.com
www.nlmchina.com
www.nlmcolombia.com
www.nlmcongo.com
www.nlmcostarica.com
www.nlmcotedivoire.com
www.nlmcroatia.com
www.nlmczech.com
D www.nlmdenmark.com

www.nlmdioula.com
www.nlmdominica.com
www.nlmdutch.com
E www.nlmecuador.com
www.nlmegypt.com
www.nlmelsalvador.com
www.nlmequatorialguinea.com
www.nlmethiopia.com
F www.nlmfinland.com
www.nlmfrance.com
www.nlmfrench.com
G www.nlmgabon.com
www.nlmgeorgian.com
www.nlmgerman.com
www.nlmgermany.com
www.nlmghana.com
www.nlmgreek.com
www.nlmgrenada.com
www.nlmguatemala.com

○ Some of these websites may not work because they are still under construction.



Contents



Worldwide websites of The New Life Mission

H www.nlmgujarati.com
www.nlmhaiti.com
www.nlmhindi.com
www.nlmholland.com
www.nlmhonduras.com
www.nlmhungary.com
I www.nlm-india.com
www.nlmindonesia.com
www.nlmiran.com
www.nlmiraq.com
www.nlmisrael.com
www.nlmitaly.com
J www.nlmjamaica.com
www.nlmjapan.com
www.nlmjapanese.com
K www.nlmkannada.com
www.nlmkazakhstan.com
www.nlmkenya.com
www.nlmkhmer.com
www.nlmkirghiz.com
www.nlmkirundi.com
www.nlmkorea.com
L www.nlmlatvia.com
www.nlmluganda.com
www.nlmluo.com
M www.nlmmadi.com
www.nlmmalagasy.com
www.nlmmalayalam.com
www.nlmmalaysia.com
www.nlmmarathi.com

www.nlmmauritius.com
www.nlmmexico.com
www.nlmmindat.com
www.nlmmizo.com
www.nlmmoldova.com
www.nlmmongolia.com
www.nlmmyanmar.com
N www.nlmnepal.com
www.nlmnewzealand.com
www.nlmnigeria.com
www.nlmnorthkorea.com
www.nlmnorway.com
P www.nlmpakistan.com
www.nlmpanama.com
www.nlmperu.com
www.nlmphilippines.com
www.nlmpoland.com
www.nlmportugal.com
www.nlmportuguese.com
www.nlmprcongo.com
Q www.nlmqatar.com
R www.nlmromania.com
www.nlmrussia.com
S www.nlmSaudiArabia.com
www.nlmserbian.com
www.nlmshona.com
www.nlmSingapore.com
www.nlmSlovakia.com
www.nlmSlovene.com
www.nlmSolomon.com

www.nlmSouthAfrica.com
www.nlmSpain.com
www.nlmSpanish.com
www.nlmSriLanka.com
www.nlmSuriname.com
www.nlmSwahili.com
www.nlmSwaziland.com
www.nlmSweden.com
www.nlmSwiss.com
T www.nlmTagalog.com
www.nlmTaiwan.com
www.nlmTamil.com
www.nlmTanzania.com
www.nlmTelugu.com
www.nlmThailand.com
www.nlmTogo.com
www.nlmTonga.com
www.nlmTurkey.com
U www.nlmUganda.com
www.nlmUkraine.com
www.nlmUrdu.com
www.nlmUSA.com
V www.nlmVenezuela.com
www.nlmVietnam.com
Z www.nlmZambia.com
www.nlmZimbabwe.com
www.nlmZou.com





The Love of God Revealed through Jesus, (III)
The Only Begotten Son



Hephzibah

The Love of God Revealed Through Jesus Christ

It is written, *“No one has seen God at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him”* (John 1:18).

How perfectly did Jesus reveal the love of God to us! How perfectly did Jesus deliver us! What perfect Truth of salvation is the gospel of the water and the Spirit! We have never regretted receiving our salvation through our faith in Jesus, who came by water and blood (1 John 5:6).

I hope that all of you believe in Jesus Christ who has revealed the love of God, keep the faith in His love in your hearts, and live daily for the sake of spreading that love. I hope that you will acquire the blessing of the remission of sin by meeting with God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Contents



Sermons on the Gospel of John (V)

The **Love of God**
Revealed through Jesus,
The Only Begotten Son
(III)

PAUL C. JONG

Hephzibah Publishing House

A Ministry of THE NEW LIFE MISSION
SEOUL, KOREA

Sermons on the Gospel of John (V)
The Love of God Revealed through Jesus,
The Only Begotten Son (III)

Copyright © 2007 by The New Life Mission

All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without the written permission of the copyright owner.

Scripture quotations are from *the New King James Version*.

ISBN 89-8314-706-7



Contents



Table of Contents

Preface-----	8	His True Faith Saved His Son (John 4:46-54)-----	95
Fill the Waterpots with Water (John 2:1-11)-----	15	The Spiritual Life That God Approves (John 5:30-44)-----	105
God Gave Us His Only Begotten Son! (John 3:16-21)-----	38	We Must Eat and Drink the Flesh and the Blood of Jesus with Faith (John 6:31-59)-----	126
The Overflowing Spring Water That Gives Everlasting Life (John 4:3-26)-----	46	The Refreshing River of the Holy Spirit Flows in the Hearts of Those Who Have Received Him (John 7:37-53)-----	146
The Samaritan Woman Who Had Five Husbands (John 4:6-26)-----	57	The Grace of Salvation Bestowed on the Woman Who Was Caught in Adultery (John 8:1-12)-----	156
Jesus Christ Who Has Given Us Eternal Life (John 4:13-42)-----	79	The Power of the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit (John 8:1-16)-----	179



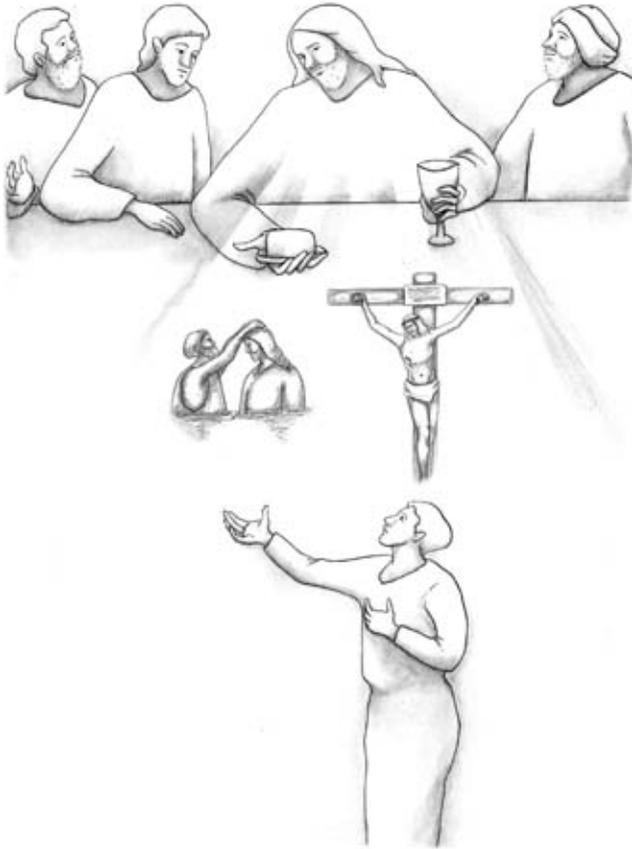
Jesus Christ Is the Only Savior of Humankind (John 8:21-28)-----	194
<i>“If You Abide in My Word, You Are My Disciples Indeed”</i> (John 8:31-36)-----	208
People Born of the Devil and Those Born of God (John 8:37-47)-----	231
Defeat the Devil with the Word of the Lord (John 8:44)-----	247
We Must Know and Believe That Jesus Is God (John 8:48-59)-----	263



Preface

The disciples of Jesus said, “Oh, what does He mean? It is very difficult. Who can understand His sayings?” It is because the Lord said that He Himself as the bread of life, saying, “*The bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world*” (John 6:51). Again, He said, “*Unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed*” (John 6:53-55). He concluded, “*He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him*” (John 6:56).

We see here that we can eat the flesh of the Lord and drink His blood with the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We become to know that we are sinless when we eat the flesh of the Lord. If you eat the flesh of the Lord with the faith,



you become sinless. My fellow believers, if you eat the flesh of the Lord by the faith of believing in the fact that Jesus who received the baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River has taken all our sins, we are then able receive the grace of the remission of sins. We become sinless if by faith we eat the work that the Lord has done with His flesh. However, what about those people who do not eat the flesh of Jesus by faith? They remain sinners no matter how fanatically they believe in Him. Those who eat the flesh of the Lord with spiritual faith become sinless people.

Let us say that there are delicious foods prepared where we are invited. No matter how the sumptuous feasts are, if I do not eat them, I can never be full. Likewise, we receive true remission of sins only when we eat by believing with our mind that our Lord made us sinless, taking the sins of the world, by receiving the baptism on His body. Put differently, our sins will be blotted out only when we eat the flesh of the Lord with the faith of believing in that

‘Jesus has blotted out our sins by receiving the baptism.’

We have to eat the flesh of the Lord often with the faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only then will our spiritual stomach become full. And we receive the peace of mind when we drink the blood of the Lord by believing in its spiritual meaning. There is a possibility for people to misunderstand these sayings, but all of these metaphors are referring to spiritual faith. We can eat the flesh of the Lord and drink His blood only when we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us. I mean to say that by believing in this gospel we can eat the Truth that says that the Lord gave us His life to fulfill the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I speak to you once again wondering if there are some unbelievers among you who only know the gospel of the water and the Spirit but do not eat it. If you are in this category, I admonish you to eat the gospel of the water and the Spirit with faith when it is



prepared, without any hesitation. I wish for you to drink His blood as you would enjoy a cool beverage and eat the flesh of Jesus as spiritual food. I wish for you to enjoy the eternal life eating and drinking, by knowing that the Lord has blotted our sins out by taking them onto His body through the baptism and paying them off with His blood on the Cross. And I wish for you to have the assurance that we are chosen to eat the flesh of the Lord and drink His blood by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus told His disciples to eat His flesh and to drink His blood. People considered it so hard when Jesus told them to eat His flesh as the bread of life. They were so troubled with these words saying, “Who can understand these words?” Likewise, almost all Christians nowadays are also troubled with this part of the Scriptures because of their spiritual ignorance.

So, our Lord said, *“What then if you should see the Son of Man ascend where He was before? It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing.*

The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life” (John 6:62-63). This passage means, “You have to listen to My Word spiritually. I have taken all your sins in the Jordan River to save your souls from the sins of the world. I, the Son of Man, have taken all your sins through the baptism I had received from John the Baptist. And I am dying in place of you; I will give my life for you. And what will you say if I will go back to My throne where I was before in 3 days after I have died?” However, there were many among the disciples of Jesus who did not believe that Jesus is the Son of the Lord or that He is the Lord. Blessed are the people who eat the flesh of Jesus by faith.

Are you eating the flesh of the Lord and drinking His blood by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit at this moment? Eat and drink his blessings everyday. As you have to eat the food for the flesh everyday, eat the spiritual food by faith as well. If you eat the spiritual food only once, you will become more spiritually hungry in three days. Then, you



should eat them again. My fellow believers, you have to eat the spiritual food as often as you can.

Those Who Eat the Flesh of Jesus Come to Receive the Life-sustaining Food

Those who have eaten the flesh of Jesus have become sinless people. My fellow believers, do you know that you became sinless people when you believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? We have become sinless people by eating the flesh and the blood of Jesus by faith. The Lord granted us salvation by giving us the gospel of the water and the Spirit that says we can become sinless people by eating the flesh of the Lord and drinking His blood. So, we are born again as truly sinless people because we eat and drink the flesh and the blood of our Lord Jesus.

How full of grace is our Lord that gave us His

body? What would we do if the Lord did not give us His flesh? How clean does it feel our conscience that we are sinless because we eat His given flesh as our daily food? My fellow believers, it is so impressive and delightful that we have become sinless people.

How do we dare say that we are the sinless people? Can we be sinless by paying money for it? Can we be sinless by performing good deeds? Or, can we be sinless by living nicely? We cannot be sinless by our deeds or abilities. We cannot be sinless people if not for the flesh of Jesus. We became sinless people by eating the flesh of Jesus because Jesus has given His flesh to us. Do you have sins? Now, you do not have sins. Let us say with our voices, “I do not have sins.” Yes, we do not have sin any more, for we have eaten the flesh of Jesus. If people see us, they might say, “Oh, there are such strange people.” But, you are the sinless people in whom God is well pleased.

My fellow believers, we do not have any sins because we have eaten the flesh of the Lord. Jesus



gave us His flesh. He also gave His blood to us. He took all our sins with that flesh through His baptism, and paid for them by shedding His blood on the Cross. So, we became sinless people by having faith in this gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord said, *“It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing”* (John 6:63). We can be born again when we believe in our minds what the Lord has done for us. We became the people without sins in our mind on this account. As well, we became sinless people in our spirits. Do you agree, or not? I am sure you do. So, the Lord said, *“It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing.”* If we think physically, can we actually eat the flesh and drink the blood of someone? We cannot do that. And if we eat the flesh of other people physically, are we saying that we are a cannibalistic tribe? If we obey these words literally, the Bible would be commanding that we do barbarous acts. That is why He said to us not to think physically.

The Lord saved our souls from sin and gave us

new life. He has taken our sins once and for all by receiving the baptism on His body from John. Thus, He made us sinless people. We became sinless people by eating the flesh of the Lord. It is so marvelous. The fact that we became sinless people by eating the flesh of the Lord is marvelous. It is so amazing that we came to receive true salvation. How powerful the flesh of the Lord is! Those who eat the flesh of Jesus are sinless.

How can you eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus? We do so by believing in the baptism of Jesus and His shedding of the blood. We eat the flesh of Jesus by believing that Jesus took all our sins through His baptism in the Jordan River. Therefore, we have to eat the flesh of Jesus everyday by faith. We have to eat whenever we feel hungry spiritually. We have to eat the flesh of Jesus whenever we feel like we have sins or feel spiritually weak. We have to eat His flesh as often as we can by believing in the fact that the Lord took our sins through His baptism. This is how to become a man or woman of spiritual



faith.

Even among the disciples of Jesus, there were many who did not believe that Jesus was the Son of God, or that Jesus had taken all the sins of the world. Even now, there are many people who do not believe that Jesus has taken the sins with His flesh. It is evident that Jesus has taken the sins of the world by receiving the baptism, but, even among Christians, there are so many people who do not believe in this Truth. That is why Jesus keeps on talking about it.

There was a disciple named Judah among the twelve disciples of Jesus. Jesus knew that Judah belonged to Satan the Devil. The Lord also knew that some of the disciples of Jesus did not fully believe in Him, and that some among the crowds who followed Him did not believe in Him. Then, who were they? The Lord said, “Those who were not led by God the Father are the people who do not believe in Him.” He said, “*No one can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father*” (John 6:65).

Many people have left Jesus as He said, “*No one*

can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father.” Many people have left Him because of not having the faith to eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus. My fellow believers, you cannot be led by God the Father if your minds are deceived. God knows all our situations. Therefore, we must not have deceived minds. We have to confess the real situation of our hearts as we are standing before the presence of God: We have to say, “Oh, my Lord, I have sins in my heart, and I deserve to be condemned because of these sins. Please, have mercy on me!” Then, the Lord will meet such an honest soul with the gospel of the water and the Spirit without fail.

Jesus said to His twelve disciples, “*Do you also want to go away?*” Simon Peter answered Him, “*Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Christ, the Son of the living God*” (John 6:68-69).

There must be the same confession of faith to us. Can we live leaving the Lord? Can we go else where



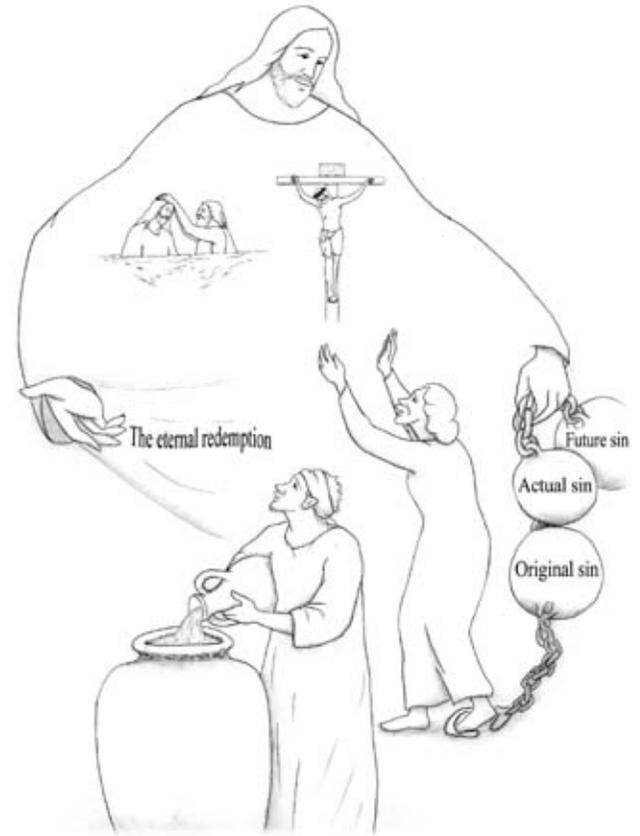
leaving the Lord? The Lord had received the baptism on His body and gave His blood to us. And He told us the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is God's Word of Truth, which enables us to receive eternal life.

Now, we have become His sinless people. Whoever believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit can receive the eternal remission of sins and earn eternal life. Halleluiah! ☒



SERMON

1



Contents



Fill the Waterpots With Water

< John 2:1-11 >

“On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. Now both Jesus and His disciples were invited to the wedding. And when they ran out of wine, the mother of Jesus said to Him, ‘They have no wine.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come.’ His mother said to the servants, ‘Whatever He says to you, do it.’ Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Jews, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece. Jesus said to them, ‘Fill the waterpots with water.’ And they filled them up to the brim. And He said to them, ‘Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast.’ And

they took it. When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (but the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom. And he said to him, ‘Every man at the beginning sets out the good wine, and when the guests have well drunk, then the inferior. You have kept the good wine until now!’ This beginning of signs Jesus did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.”

The Miracle That Also Occurs in Our Souls

At the wedding reception in Galilee, our Lord performed the miraculous work of turning water into wine. With this miracle our Lord provided all the wine that was needed for the wedding reception. The servants at the wedding feast could experience this



miracle because they wanted to believe in our Lord and obey Him; they abided in faith and they fully accepted the Word of God ordering them to fill the jars with water.

Likewise, if we also want to witness the amazing work of God, then we must first believe in the God who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit; we have to have the faith to obey and believe in the Word of God even if it does not fit into our thoughts, and thus accept God's Word. Such miracles and blessings will then also arise in our souls.

That Jesus told the servants to fill six waterpots of stone with water up to the brim means that He is telling us to fill our hearts with the Word of God. When we fill our spirits with the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, we are saved, just as the servants saw the amazing miracle of water turning into wine. Freed from curses and destruction, we are blessed to receive everlasting life and become God's children. Today, I would like to share the Word with you with my sermon titled, "Fill the Waterpots with Water."

What did our Lord do to save us from all our sins? To save you and me, Jesus, God Himself, came to this lowly earth incarnated in the flesh of man. About 700 years before Jesus came to the domain of man, God had promised to send Him through the Prophet Isaiah, saying, "*Therefore the Lord Himself will give you a sign: Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel*" (Isaiah 7:14). This Son who was conceived in the body of the virgin also refers to none other than "her Seed" (Genesis 3:15) whom God had promised to Adam and Even, the ancestors of mankind, before they were cast out of the Garden of Eden for their fall. All the descendants of Adam are sinners, and that is why Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit and born by a woman, so that He would be born a Man but without any sin. Who is this woman Mary then? She was from the tribe of Judah, one of the twelve tribes of Israel. Her fiancé Joseph was also from the tribe of Judah from the royal lineage: Of the twelve tribes of Israel descended from the twelve



sons of Jacob, the tribe of Judah was the royal lineage. God had promised in the Old Testament that He would bring forth Jesus through the lineage of Judah, and exactly according to this promise, Jesus was indeed born through the Virgin Mary who was from the tribe of Judah.

When our Lord came to this earth, He came as the King of kings to save us from all sins. Our Lord was not born in the household of Aaron the High Priest. Aaron the High Priest's descendants were still existing at that time, and so the Lord did not come as an earthly priest, but through the tribe of Judah He came as the King of the Kingdom of Heaven and the heavenly High Priest. John the Baptist, who was born into the world before Jesus, testified that Jesus would come, and according to this witness, as well as the promise of the Old Testament, Jesus indeed came to this earth to save us. Our Lord is telling us to fill our hearts with His work of salvation that has saved us from all sins, just as the jars were filled with water.

Let Us Fill Our Hearts with the Work of Our Lord

It's written, "*The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"*" Jesus came to this earth to fulfill the promise written in the Old Testament, as John the Baptist said when he saw Jesus coming toward him, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"*" "*Behold!*" John the Baptist was saying to us, "Take a look at the work the Lord has done!" That is, whoever wants to be cleansed of all his sins must see what Jesus has done for him with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Through the Bible, we see that Jesus came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

When we see Jesus through the Bible, we see that He is a sacrificial Lamb prepared by God the Father. To atone for all our sins, Jesus was baptized and shouldered the sins of the world. "*The LORD has laid on Him the iniquity of us all*" (*Isaiah 53:6*). And



having been baptized by John the Baptist, Jesus the Lamb of God died on the Cross while shouldering the sins of this world. To fulfill the will of God the Father to save all sinners, Jesus died as the sacrificial Lamb. Like this, our Lord is saying to us humans that He bore all our sins and transgressions in the Jordan River through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, and that He took away all the sins of the world 2,000 years ago. None other than this is the Word that must fill our hearts.

My fellow believers, when did our Lord take away the sins of this world? How many years ago was it from now? It was about 2,000 years ago. To be exact, we have to subtract 30 years from this as the Lord began His public life at His age of 30. The current year is 1995. If we subtract 30 years from this, we get 1,965 years. So Jesus Christ our Lord began His public ministry 1,965 years ago when He was baptized at the Jordan River. Our Lord is saying to us, “I took away your sins. How many years ago was this? It’s been 1,965 years. Even before you were

born on this earth, I knew that you would commit sin, and so I shouldered your iniquities by being baptized. Long ago, 1,965 years ago, before you were born, I took away your sins by being baptized by John the Baptist.” My fellow believers, do you believe in this gospel Word of the water and the Spirit?

Our Lord wants us to accept into our hearts His birth, His bearing of our sins and transgressions through His baptism, and the fact that He took away all the sins of this world and washed them away. Our Lord took away all our sins and transgressions once for all through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. Because of the sins we committed with our hands, Jesus was baptized and His holy hands were nailed; because of the sins we committed with our feet, His feet were nailed; and because of the sins we committed with our hearts, His heart was pierced by a spear. And because of the sins we committed with our bodies, the body of Jesus was whipped and beaten. Like this, Jesus shouldered all our sins and suffered extreme pain, humiliation, and contempt on



the Cross. He then lowered His head and passed away, leaving these last words: *“It is finished!”* (John 19:30) As the stone waterpots were filled with water, Jesus is telling us to also fill our hearts with His work of salvation, to fill our faith with the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit.

For our Lord to save us from the sins of the world, He had to come to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man. And to take upon all our sins and iniquities, He had to be baptized in the Jordan River. That is why He was baptized. In this way our Lord shouldered all our sins and iniquities and carried them to the Cross. Our Lord is saying to us humans, “I have taken away all your sins.” This is absolutely true. Do you then acknowledge this fact? My fellow believers, we must accept this gospel of Truth into our hearts as the stone waterpots were filled with water. Can you accept it into your heart now?

We Must Become the Waterpots of Miracle

The waterpots of stone are where water was miraculously turned into wine. When we accept the Word of God into our hearts, we, too, can see the same miracle as the one that unfolded in the waterpots. Our Lord is saying to us that He has blotted out all our sins. But how about us? What kind of people were we fundamentally? We were always sinners before God. What kind of people were we before God? We were a wicked brood of evildoers who could not live according to the will of God, beast-like people who did not recognize our sins even as we committed sin all the time. Isn't this true? Of course it is. Even though God made us, we did not know Him, we did not know who the Creator was, we did not listen to the God-given commandments, and instead we lived in our own way oblivious to God. We were terrible sinners who did not do what



we were supposed to do and did what we were told not to do.

My fellow believers, you and I have to remember what kind of people we were before receiving the remission of sins. What is our reality before God, now that we have received the remission of sins? How are our acts? Our Lord took away all our sins by being baptized by John. Our Lord is saying that He shouldered the sins of the world, but what was our reflection? The Bible says, *“The ox knows its owner*

And the donkey its master’s crib;

But Israel does not know,

My people do not consider” (Isaiah 1:3). Indeed, we did not know God, we recognized neither His commandments nor His Law, and we were instead walking on the path of curses on our own. Each of us was going on his own way. We were such sinners walking on each of our own ways only to inevitably end up in hell. Yet to save such people like us, our Lord came to this earth incarnated in the flesh of man, took upon all our sins and iniquities in the

Jordan River, and carried these heavy sins to the Cross.

Only if we accept this fact into our hearts can we become God’s children and righteous people, obtain eternal life, be freed from all curses, and receive both heavenly and earthly blessings given by God. All of us humans must accept the work God has done for us. Do not hesitate to accept this Truth. Our Lord is not saying that He took away our sins right now, but that He took them all away about 2,000 years ago, all the sins that we have ever committed and will ever commit from the moment we were born to the day we die. Do you admit this fact? Jesus is not carrying our sins right now or whenever we offer prayers of repentance. He took them away long ago. It’s ancient history going back about 2,000 years. We’re not speaking of merely ten, twenty, or even thirty generations ago. Our Lord is saying, “It is not you who loved Me and served Me, but it is I who loved you and served you. It is I who have saved you.” That is what our Lord is saying to us.



My fellow believers, we must open our hearts and accept Jesus Christ, who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As the waterpots were filled with water, we must fill our hearts with the fact that our Lord has saved us. Even before we believed in Him, God the Father already exacted all the wages of our sins from Jesus, and therefore all our sins have already been remitted away before God. That's what God is asking you to believe. God has already fulfilled it all regardless of whether people believe it or not. While living in the flesh, all of us can make mistakes and go astray. Even if we resolve ourselves to never again commit any sin at all, we still cannot but commit sin irrespective of our will. What should we then do about these sins committed after we have received the remission of sins and the sins we will be committing in the future? Has God also remitted them away? He has indeed remitted away even our future sins. You can be saved only if you accept this Word of salvation. Do you accept this Word? Do you then have any sin? No, you have no sin! Whoever

accepts this Word into the heart will obtain everlasting life, receive the remission of sins, and become a child of God.

My fellow believers, our Lord is telling us that He carried away the sins of the world. Yet despite this, we sometimes feel indifferent about it, unable to really appreciate it. I am also like this. But there are times when I am truly grateful to the Lord, and they are when I recognize my lacking, when my blemishes are revealed while carrying on with my life in this world. In contrast, I am less thankful in ordinary times. How about you? Don't you also find yourself not being grateful enough to the Lord for remitting away all your sins? So let us then be more thankful to the Lord, for it is precisely because of Jesus that we are now sinless, and it is because of this that we can now live in peace.



Reflect on Who You Were before Receiving the Remission of Sins

When someone who complained of a headache is asked if he is still hurting, and he says that he is not in pain anymore, then this means that his headache has gone away. Like this, the very fact that you are now no longer suffering because of sin means that you have received the remission of sins. Just how painful was your life before you accepted the fact that the Lord took away the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit? How much did you struggle and suffer in agony all because of your sins, your blemishes, your evil thoughts, your wrongdoings, and your weaknesses? Was it not a living hell for you? It was for me. If I had still not realized the Truth, then even while living on this earth, I would have been living with the bitterness of hell. If I had not received the remission of sins yet, my heart would be in hell. It's a living hell when there is sin in your heart.

My fellow believers, I confess to you that I was an extremely sinful man in my past. I had countless sins in my heart back then. I had failed to live according to the Word of God. And I had failed to live according to the will of God. I was tormented. I was in extreme suffering. A Korean poet and independence activist named Dongju Yun wrote in one of his poems that he desired to live without any trace of shame under the heavens, and I also wanted to be such a man before God. But I could not keep the commandments God gave to me, and even though I tried my best, I failed to obey all the Word of God and broke His commandments. I broke them day in and day out, committing small and great sins, so much so that it hurt my heart. Death was indeed all but certain and hell was unavoidable for me. My suffering was unbearable. I was tormented because even as I knew how I should live, I was not able to live like that. It really was like hell.



My Conception of the Sins of the World Changed

One day, however, our Lord taught me what it meant when the Bible said that He took away the sins of the world. He said to me clearly, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* When I first read this passage, however, I had no conception of the sins of the world. The very concept itself was beyond my understanding. I just thought that since I was already born a sinner from my mother’s womb as a descendant of Adam, our Lord took away this original sin. That was my conception of the sins of the world. But upon closer examination, I realized that when Jesus took away the sins of the world, He also took away my personal sins. Are your personal sins then also included in the sins of the world? Of course they are included. Regardless of whether you realize this or not, God has done so. It doesn’t matter whether you think that the Lord took away your sins or not; irrespective of your own

thought, the Lord indeed took away all your sins. Nor does it matter whether you believe this or not. Regardless, Jesus carried away all the sins of everyone in this world without any exception. From the moment you were conceived in your mother’s womb to the day you die, all your sins belong to the sins of the world. The sin you inherited from your parents also belongs to the sins of the world. This sin that you inherited from your parents as Adam’s descendant is usually called “original sin.” This original sin that you had from the moment you were in your mother’s womb is also included in the sins of the world. All the sins that you commit henceforth until the day you are buried in your grave also belong to the sins of the world. Isn’t this true? Of course it is.

I attained the age of discretion when I turned 20 years old. When I was called for medical exams to be drafted into the military, I realized that I was no longer a kid but an adult, and thought to myself, “I should act like a mature, responsible adult.” And as I



realized that I needed some changes in my life, I began to believe in Jesus. From then on I led my life trusting in Jesus. However, when I learned about the problem of sin, I wasn't taught that Jesus took away the sins of the world, but I was merely taught about various kinds of sins: Original sin, personal sins, future sins, presumptuous sins, and so forth. So the big problem was that I was taught wrong from the beginning. Even though the Bible said that Jesus took away the sins of the world, I thought this meant that Jesus took away only the original sin that I brought out with me when I was born from my mother's womb. So I struggled with the question of how I could repent from my personal sins and be remitted from them.

It's Imperative to Have a Clear Conceptual Understanding of the Sins of the World

What are the sins of the world that God speaks of in the Bible? You must have a clear conceptual understanding of this question. The sins of the world God speaks of are all the sins that have ever been committed and will ever be committed from the beginning of the earth to its end. However, because I did not have a clear concept of the sins of the world, I just thought that only the original sin I inherited from my mother's womb belonged to the sins of the world. It was a big headache for me to think of sins in different categories, dividing them into original sin, personal sins, future sins, presumptuous sins, and so forth.

The more I learned about the Bible, the worse my headache got. So I began to think that it was because God had chosen me before the foundation of the world that I came to my senses when I turned 20 and



believed in Jesus. I thought that the reason why I didn't drink, didn't smoke, but was such a good Christian was all because I was chosen, and so I focused only on this aspect, even though this was not true in reality.

Some pastors say that if you commit any sin consciously, you can't be remitted from this sin. So I myself also thought, "It would have been better if I didn't know Jesus. I would have been so much happier if I didn't know Him at all. My life got ruined the moment I believed in Jesus. I'm all ruined now!" I thought that I made a huge mistake in believing in Jesus; if I waited until my deathbed before believing in Jesus, then I wouldn't have been tormented by my personal sins and entered Heaven scot-free. However, my conceptual understanding of the sins of the world began to change. I realized that the sins of the world included all my personal sins as well, and that all these sins I committed in my twenties and thirties now belonged to Jesus Christ.

Did I then still have sin or was I sinless? I was sinless!

The Truth is not too far away, nor is it that complicated. It is in fact very simple. Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God who took away the sins of the world, could carry them to the Cross precisely because He had been baptized in the Jordan River and had thus accepted all our sins. The Old Testament speaks about this— Jesus took away all our sins in this way. But I didn't realize this when I first believed in Jesus at 20. So you can imagine just how much I suffered until I reached a clear understanding of the concept of the sins of the world. I even tried to commit suicide, thinking to myself, "My life is all but ruined from believing in Jesus." It's all because I saw myself becoming even more of a sinner the more I believed in Jesus. My heart was so tormented.

But the Lord bestowed me His Truth so that I could reach a clear understanding on the concept of the sins of the world. Jesus had taken away all the



sins I committed until 30. “Oh, Jesus bore my sins in the Jordan River and took them away!” Where did Jesus go carrying my sins? He went to the Cross and was crucified. He bore my condemnation instead of me, blotted out my sins, and passed away saying, “It is finished! “

Even though I was in my mid-forties, I realized that when Jesus took away all my past sins, He took away all my future sins as well. What an amazing Truth and wonderful salvation it is! That is what our Lord is saying to us. He is telling you and me that He took away all our sins of this world, blotted them all out, and completely fulfilled our salvation. Do you believe in this? Once I began to read the Bible after realizing this, it was such a joy to read the Scriptures. Every time I read the Bible, it became my nourishment, and my heart was planted with joy and a renewed mind.

Saying to us, “I have taken away the sins of this world,” our Lord is telling us to believe in this. What an amazing truth it is! Do you then still have sin? No,

there is no sin. Those who can say that they have no sin belong to a special tribe. They are true Christians. It is the weak who receive the remission of sins. In other words, it is the grave sinners that can be remitted from their sins. We were all destined to hell, and yet by believing in Jesus Christ, we have received the remission of sins. That is the essence of what the Lord is saying to us. Our Lord is telling us to let our hearts be filled with the Truth that the Lord took away all our sins.

Let’s turn to the Word here and read Hebrews 10:10 together: “*By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.*” The will of God was to remit away all the sins of mankind, and as Jesus Christ offered His body once, we were made holy. Our Lord wants us to accept this Truth into our hearts.



Jesus Offered the Everlasting Sacrifice

Let's turn to Hebrews 10:12-14: *“But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.”*

Everlasting atonement is possible from God's point of view. Therefore, Jesus had offered to God one sacrifice for sins forever, and this sacrifice has the power to make us perfect forever. All our sins have been remitted away by God eternally and completely. Transcending all ages, its power reaches every individual human being, not only the past and the present but also the future. Do you grasp this? What is the everlasting sacrifice? It is the eternal sacrifice offered by Jesus once and for all to blot out all the sins of the world, so that there would be no sin left whatsoever anywhere in the entire universe. This

means that Jesus Christ shouldered the sins of the world and became our everlasting propitiation on the Cross. Only Christ gave one everlasting sacrifice for sins, and then He sat at the right hand of God the Father. He has blotted out all sins forever. And He is sitting at the right hand of God.

God is saying to us that He has blotted out all our sins long ago. And He is now waiting until His enemies are made His footstool. Who is God's enemy? It's the Devil. And who among human beings remain God's enemies? They are those who say, “God, I remain sinful. You failed to blot out all my sins. I still have sin.” God is waiting until He overcomes such people with His just judgment. He is waiting to judge His enemies from the white throne of judgment.

Hebrew 10:14 says, *“For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.”* By becoming our propitiation once, Jesus blotted out all our sins, sanctified us, and made us forever holy. He has now made us righteous people eternally.



Let's turn to the Word once again and continue to read Hebrews 10:16-18: *“This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,”* then He adds, *‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’* Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.”

My fellow believers, do you accept that God has already saved us long ago? Isn't this written in the Bible? Yes, of course it is! God has written His law of salvation in our hearts and minds. Salvation is engraved in the hearts of all who have received the remission of sins. What about you then? Is your heart written with the law of salvation? In your thoughts are you then still a sinner or a righteous person? You are a righteous person! What about in your heart then? Are you a righteous person or a sinner in your heart? You are a righteous person. You now can proclaim that you are sinless. That's because God has written it so in your heart. We call ourselves

righteous people precisely because we have accepted the salvation fulfilled by our Lord, because we believe in this salvation.

The Lord said, *“Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.”* Did the Lord say that He still remembers our sins and our blemishes, or did He say that He doesn't remember them anymore? He said that He doesn't remember them. Why does God then not remember our sins? That's because the Lord has already paid the wages of our sins with His condemnation. Let's say that you owed some money, but you paid it all back. Just because you remember that you used to owe money, does this mean that you still have debt to pay back? No, you paid back all the money you owed. Yet even so, are you still suffering? Of course, you would remember that you had debt. You would probably also remember how you had suffered because of your debt. Like this, we also remember the sins we had committed, and we are also reminded of how we had suffered because of these sins. But that's just memory; because the Lord



has taken care of all our sins in our place, we are no longer facing any condemnation for them. When you thus accept what God has done for you, the Lord will give you everlasting life, grant you victory in the Lord, and bless you all.

“Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.” That God does not remember our sins does not mean that He just considers us to be sinless even though we are actually sinful. Rather, it means that there is nothing to condemn anymore nor anything to remember, for the Lord bore all our sins and paid off all their wages with His condemnation. Can you grasp this? Why would you then suffer in all those painful memories? Why would you needlessly dwell in your sinful past when Jesus has already paid off all the wages of your sins? Some people say that even though they have received the remission of sins, their hearts are still suffering as they remember their past sins. But these are all in the past, for the Bible says, *“Old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new”* (2 Corinthians 5:17).

“Now Where There Is Remission of These, There Is No Longer an Offering for Sin”

Our Lord has not saved us imperfectly. He does not ask us about our sins anymore, nor does He rebuke us for shamelessly entering Heaven despite having many sins. Just as the Bible says, *“Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin,”* there is no need for us to agonize over sin anymore. Is there any sin in the world? Do you still have any sin? No, there is no sin whatsoever!

I have committed all the sins listed in the Ten Commandments. I have failed to do what God told me to do, while doing what God told me not to do. Although I broke some of the Ten Commandments with my acts, in my heart, I broke them all. Yet God has remitted away even these sins, as the Bible says, *“Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.”* My fellow believers,



anyone can receive the remission of sins if he understands just this one passage. Do you then have sin or are you now sinless? You have already been forgiven in the mind of the One who forgives sin. That's why God said, *"There is no longer an offering for sin."* Yet even after hearing this Word, some people still look into their hearts to see if their sins have disappeared or not, saying, "Well, that's what the Word says, but I want to check it for myself." You must believe in God's heart. Can you see His heart? This Word of the Bible is God's heart. Take a look at it. Isn't God saying from His heart that He no longer remembers your sins? Our Lord has remitted away all the sins of the world. He has blotted them all out. Do you now believe this? If anyone still says that he has sin, then he deserves to be cast into hell.

Let Us Turn to the Book of Romans

Let's turn to Romans 4:25: *"Who [Jesus] was delivered up because of our offenses, and was raised because of our justification."* Romans 5:1-2 say, *"Therefore, having been justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, and through whom also we have access by faith into this grace in which we stand, and rejoiced in hope of the glory of God."* This means that you have peace if you believe in Jesus Christ. You were once God's enemy, but now you are His child. You have peace with God.

My fellow believers, do you realize that you are at peace with God? Let's turn to Romans 5:8-10: *"But God demonstrates His own love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, having now been justified by His blood, we shall be saved from wrath through Him. For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son, much more, having been reconciled, we shall be saved by His life."*



It is by the life of Jesus Christ that our salvation is affirmed. The strained relationship between the Judge (God) and sinners (us) has changed into a loving relationship between the Father and His children. If Jesus Christ had not risen from the dead again after bearing all our sins in the Jordan River and dying on the Cross, then we could not have been saved. By rising from the dead again, Jesus Christ completed our salvation. Much more, we have been saved by His resurrection. The resurrection of Jesus Christ is our remission of sins, and His death is our condemnation of death. Do you believe in this?

Romans 7:24-25 say, *“O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death? I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.”* Romans 8:1 then says, *“There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.”*

These three verses here are all connected. The Apostle Paul called his body ‘the body of death.’

This applies to everyone irrespective of whether one has received the remission of sins or not. In other words, the redeemed and the unredeemed alike all commit sin with their bodies. That is why Paul felt so wretched and miserable. Because of what was he wretched? He felt miserable because he was in the flesh. Isn’t this the case? Who then saves us from all these sins that we commit in our flesh? What are the sins committed with the body? Don’t they also belong to the sins of the world? Of course they do! Yet the Apostle Paul had received the remission of sins.

Let’s turn to the Word again. The Bible says in Romans 7:9-12: *“I was alive once without the law, but when the commandment came, sin revived and I died. And the commandment, which was to bring life, I found to bring death. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it killed me. Therefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy and just and good.”* Amen!



Paul said here that sin, taking occasion by the commandment, had deceived him. The Apostle Paul had thought that the commandments of God were given to him to specify what he should do and what he shouldn't do, but once he reached a better understanding, he realized that this was not why they were given. Rather, the Law and the commandments were given to not only the Apostle Paul but also the entire human race so that all would realize that everyone is a sinner. It is written, "*Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin*" (Romans 3:19-20).

By the Law, the Apostle Paul realized that he was a sinner, and he also realized that there was nothing good in his flesh. However, even after receiving the remission of sins, Paul confessed that what his body wanted was different from what his heart wanted, and

so these two desires were constantly battling each other. The Apostle Paul reflected on both his past and present, saying, "*O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?*" Paul was speaking of the struggle between the flesh and the spirit that occurred in his heart.

Who then saves us from the sins of this world and such a wretched situation? It is Jesus Christ. As Paul said, "*I thank God—through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin. There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus.*" In other words, even though we were sinners destined to hell—for we commit sin in our flesh all the time until the day we die—to those who believe that Jesus Christ is their Savior, those who believe that Jesus took away the sins of the world, there is no condemnation on account of this faith. Amen!

Although we were all bound to hell, because Jesus Christ has saved us, we will never face condemnation. It's impossible for us to be



condemned. It's infeasible for us to go to hell. Even though we were sinners destined to hell at one time, Jesus made atonement for our sins and took them all away, and in doing so He has made us sinless. He has saved us. Do you believe in this, my fellow believers? Amen!

When Christians read Romans chapters 7 and 8, many of them fail to make the right connection and misinterpret what Paul said because Paul seems like a sinner, even more so when they see Paul suddenly saying, "*O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?*" So from this passage, they think mistakenly, "It's so amazing that Paul had the same feeling as mine! The Apostle Paul is the same as me! That's why he called himself chief of sinners. So it's natural that I should still remain sinful even as I believe in Jesus!"

Such mistaken Christians interpret the Bible all on their own, thinking to themselves, "Paul also said that there is now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus. What is he saying then? Does this

mean that there is no more sin? I am all confused again! I guess this means that there is no more sin and no more judgment. So that's what it means. The Apostle Paul was sinful, but God considered him to be sinless because he believed in Jesus. So that's what it means. Hallelujah! I believe in You and praise You, Lord!" Following this reasoning, they then conclude that God regards the sinners as righteous just because they believe in Jesus. This notion comes from none other than the Doctrine of Justification.

Why do so many Christians interpret the Word of God with such a preposterous notion? They misinterpret like this because up until chapter 7, what Paul said seemingly fits perfectly with how they feel. So when they see Paul saying, "*I find then a law, that evil is present with me, the one who wills to do good*" (Romans 7:21); "*For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice,*" they think, "If even such a man of faith as the Apostle Paul struggled like this, I am also like him.



This then means that there is nothing wrong with my beliefs. Hallelujah! Amen!” They then come across Paul saying in the following chapter 8, “*There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but according to the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death*” (Romans 8:1-2). They then think, “So God has made me free. But what is the law of the Spirit then?”

My fellow believers, we could not help but be cast into hell because of our sins. And God gave us the Law so that we would realize our sins. Under His Law, there is no one who will not be condemned. This is the law of sin and death. However, because God loved us, He sent us Jesus Christ so that our Lord may give us eternal life through the law of the Spirit of life and bring us back to life. And Christ took upon all our iniquities and was condemned for all our sins to meet the demand of the Law—that is, the Law demands death from all sinners, as the

wages of sin is death. That is how God has saved us perfectly. In other words, the law of the Spirit of life, the law that God established in order to make us righteous and live forever as His children, has saved us perfectly.

Why was the Law given? God gave the Law so that we would realize and know our sins. Adam and Eve had obeyed God’s commandments faithfully at first, but Satan deceived them. He made them unable to believe in God. As Satan made our ancestors unable to believe, he also made us fall into sin, disabled us from believing in God, pushed us into disbelief, and made us stand against God. Deceived by Satan’s temptation, we became the Devil’s servants enslaved to sin and death, but in order to save us, God established a new law. He established the law of salvation. This law was to give us life. Seeing the fall of man, God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit consulted each other to save the human race perishing in sin, and designed to send the Son and make Him pay the wages of sin. This is why



God the Father had sent Jesus Christ. By passing all sins to His Son, God the Father made His Son bear all condemnation, and by resurrecting Him back to life, the Father enabled everyone who believes in His Son to receive new life. And we have received this salvation by faith. Do you grasp this?

The Bible says, *“What the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit” (Romans 8:3-4).* Our flesh simply cannot follow the Law. Even though the Law commands us to love our neighbors and honor God, if we are starved enough, we forget all about God and our neighbors.

Let’s turn to the Bible again, but this time to Galatians 2:19-21: *“For I through the law died to the law that I might live to God. I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives*

in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me. I do not set aside the grace of God; for if righteousness comes through the law, then Christ died in vain.”

Our God Ended All the Punishments of All Our Sins on the Cross

God is saying to us that He has saved us from sin and that we have no sin whatsoever. He is telling us that although we were originally sinners, we now have no more sin, and that we have been saved. He is saying to us that we are completely sinless. Do you accept this, my fellow believers? Do you accept it into your heart?

Fill the stone waterpots with water! Have you also filled your heart with the Word of God? Have all your sins disappeared completely? Are you now sinless? Yes, you are now sinless. Do you believe in



this wholeheartedly? Amen! The Lord has become our Savior. Do we believe in this with all our hearts? We are saved when we wholeheartedly believe in what our Lord has done for us. And it is then that we are rejoiced. Moreover, when we completely accept this salvation of God and fill it to the brim, when we believe in it 100 percent, God gives us the gift of Heaven.

Our God is saying to us to fill the stone waterpots with water. He is telling us to accept His salvation and believe in it completely. God is assuring us that He has given everlasting life to whoever believes in His salvation. Those of us who already believe in the Word of Truth have obtained eternal life. Do all of us present here believe without any exception? Brother Joong-hee Yoon, do you believe so? I hope and pray that each and every one of us gathered here does believe in the Word of God completely and wholeheartedly.

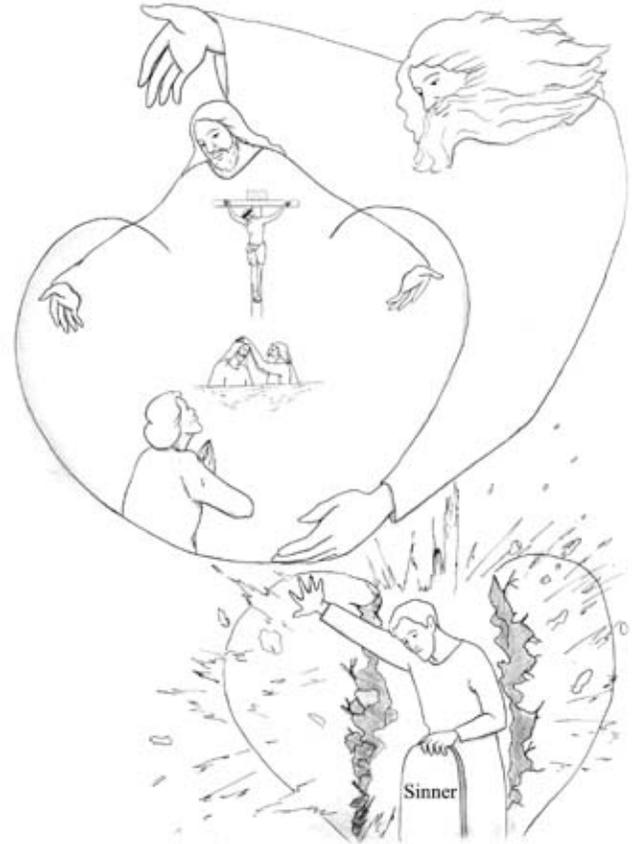
Have you filled the waterpots to the brim? Amen! God has blotted out all our sins, and through His

servants, our Lord has filled our hearts to the brim with this Truth. I thank God for this. I give all my thanks to our Lord for saving us from all our sins. ☒



SERMON

2



Contents



God Gave Us His Only Begotten Son!

< John 3:16-21 >

“For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. ‘He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the

light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.’”

God is the Creator of the universe and the Almighty God and has absolute authority. Everything in the universe exists thanks to the grace of God. The sun, the moon, stars, animals, plants and everything else were all made according to the providence of God. God made us unique humans with a free will, and made us with high and noble values as beings that are able to receive God’s love.

And God put the universe under the rule of human beings. This is one example of how much God loves us. But the bigger picture is that God gave up His only begotten Son Jesus Christ to die for us in order to make humans like us God’s own children and His own people to live together with them eternally.

There could never be any right minded father in this world that would push his own son to death for others. But the Father gave up His only begotten Son



Jesus Christ for our salvation. And He made it so that anyone could become God's own child by believing in Jesus Christ. God did not just love us with words, but He actually loved us by coming into this world Himself. God bestowed His love and grace without any condition or price in order to save us. We must understand that receiving the love of the Creator is an amazing grace that cannot be compared with anything else.

God loved us through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we became the children of God by being clothed with this love. We need to live out our faith with the understanding of the heart of the Father towards us. The Father heart toward us is love. It means that God has a heart that loves us so much. We will understand through today's Scripture passage how much God's heart has loved us a very long time ago. The heart of the Father that sent His only begotten Son is a heart of love. We can lead an upright spiritual life when we understand God's love toward us through the gospel of the water and the

Spirit.

God's Heart Is the Heart That Loves Us

As I read the Holy Word, I think about what was going through God's heart. And I understand and believe through God's Word that God unfolded His loving heart towards us. The Lord's salvation would be useless if God did not have a heart that loved us like this. What He had done for us would have nothing to do with us if He did not love us. We are therefore thankful that He is doing all these things for us, because He has a heart of love. We can experience this deeper love and be thankful just for the fact that God has a heart that loves us.

John chapter 3 tells us that God's heart is a heart that loves us. God gave up His only begotten Son because He essentially loved us. God would not have given up His Son for us if He did not love us.



Because God so loved us, He gave up His own Son and transferred all our sins onto His Son through His baptism and put an end to the judgment of our sins and the sins of the world by nailing His Son to the Cross. And the Son was resurrected from the dead and then ascending up to the Kingdom of Heaven, and even His second coming is from a heart that loves us. Because He truly loves us, He was able to send His only begotten Son, transfer over all our sins onto His only begotten Son, nail Him to the Cross, resurrect Him again from the dead, and this Jesus Christ will also return to this world as the Lord of the Second Advent.

The most precious thing for humans is not money, honor or power. The thing we need the most, the most precious thing is God's love that He has given through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can endure any difficulty in God's love and wait for the Lord in hope. When we are convinced of His loving heart toward us, we can enjoy rest, receive new strength and peace and receive the blessings of

eternal life in the Lord.

All such blessings come from God's heart that loves us. Whenever we face difficulty or hardship, whenever we are happy or sad, we can receive new strength and peace when we understand and believe God's love for us. We can receive the power to live each and everyday with God's love because He has loved us first, and makes us love each other. All our faith would die if it were not for the loving heart of God toward us. Therefore, there is nothing that is more important than God's love. We can follow after Him and live each day because we know and believe that God essentially has the heart that loves us. We can go on living because of God's love, and will be happy people if we know and believe that God loves us.



The Strength for Us to Live in This World by Faith

God gave up His only begotten Son to save us out of His heart that loved us. He has protected us from eternal destruction with His love of Truth. He not only gave up His only begotten Son, but also did all the righteous work to save us from all sins because He essentially loved us. Today's Scripture passage makes us able to understand God's heart. God did these things because He loved us. God made us humans out of His love and He sent His Son to save us. And we can now understand that Jesus also sacrificed His own body because He loved us.

When we receive a letter, we not only look at the words in the letter but also feel the sender's heart hidden behind the words. Like this, we can understand through God's Word the heart of the Triune God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, who loves us.

The Gospel of John chapter 3 verses 17-18 tells

us, "For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved. He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God."

Those who believe in the love that is contained in God's heart believe in all the work Jesus has done to save us from sin so that we could receive our salvation. But those who do not know that God the Father loves them cannot understand Jesus and they cannot receive salvation. We can receive salvation by accepting all the things Jesus Christ had done to save us when we believe that God the Father loves us.

Gospel of John chapter 3 verses 19-21 says, *"And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds*



may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.”

It says that God saved us because He essentially loved us. Both before and after we are saved, we must believe that God loves us. We must understand that God has a loving heart toward us. We cannot help but betray the Lord and fall out from faith if we do not know ‘that heart.’ God has a heart that loves each and every person; He has a heart that especially loves us who have received salvation. He really loves us. We must believe in this special love of God.

It is written in 2 Corinthians 3:6, *“For the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.”* This passage can make you wonder and make you think the Scriptures have so many strange sayings because, it says that it kills people some times and it gives life to everyone at other times. It reads that way when we just look at it literally, but we can understand why God said such things when we understand God’s heart hidden in the Word.

We must understand the heart of God. Even

between our brothers and sisters, between the servants of God and the saints, we must understand each others hearts. You may feel happy when someone is nice to you, but you start thinking a person must hate you when he treats you coldly, if you just lay emphasis on his deeds without knowing his heart. Like this, we must at least know God’s heart and also know our fellow saints’ hearts, and the hearts of God’s servants. We can have true fellowship and love one another and have new hope and new strength when we know each other’s hearts. And all the blessings will be given.

The biggest reason why people do not receive salvation from sin is because they do not know that God loves them. The door of their heart does not open because they cannot believe this fact. When we believe the fact that Jehovah God loves us, we can believe and accept all the things that were spoken by God who created the universe and everything in it. And we can also understand these things.

Therefore, it is very important for us to understand



God's heart. God's heart loves all people. But He especially loves the saints who have been born again. Our faith can fall into hopelessness even though we have been saved if we do realize this; there would only be irritation, frustration, dissatisfaction and tediousness; we will suffer hardships, difficulties and death. Therefore we must understand God's love even more deeply after receiving the salvation because we can endure everything and wait for everything when we believe in God's heart.

We must trust one another's heart. We must recognize that there is no real hatred between the born-again brothers and sisters and between the servants of God and the saints. We can dislike someone momentarily but there will not be hatred deep in our hearts. We the born-again sometimes scold each other when we find they are not going on the right path for fear that the person could leave God's blessings, but we again do not essentially hate each another. Servants of God have hearts like this. The brothers and sisters essentially do not hate the

servants of God. We may sometimes be disappointed by someone's treatment, but there is not a heart of hatred among us the born-again.

God is love. But the Scriptures say, "We did not love Him, but He loved us first." We who have received such love from God may dislike the unrighteousness and there sin because the Holy Spirit has come into our hearts; but we do not dislike people themselves, in other words we hate the sin but love the person. Hearts of the believers and the servant of God are like this, those who have been born again through the water and the Spirit. It's because God's love is in our hearts.

And we must understand that God has the heart that loves us. We become happy and energized in our spiritual life when we recognize this. But everything becomes bothersome and irritating when we face Him in a fleshly way without knowing that God has a heart that loves us. We rejoice and live out our faith joyfully with hope because God has a loving heart towards us eternally, and because that is very clear.



Our faith will not be a faith but an illusion, if God the Father did not have a heart that loved us. Today we can preach, serve and follow the after gospel before the presence of God because we know and believe that God's heart loves us.

Because of the love of God the Father, we can live now and we can continue to live in the future. We can live eternally because of this incredible love of God the Father. We have received salvation because God the Father has a heart that loves us. We have even received eternal life because He has a heart that loves us.

Because God the Father has a heart that loves us, this world and Heaven exist, we exist, and the Truth exists. We live in the love of God the Father. God loved us through the baptism of Jesus, His blood and His resurrection, and He gave us the gift of the Holy Spirit (Acts 2:38). ☒



SERMON

3



Contents



The Overflowing Spring Water That Gives Everlasting Life

< John 4:3-26 >

“He left Judea and departed again to Galilee. But He needed to go through Samaria. So He came to a city of Samaria which is called Sychar, near the plot of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob’s well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied from His journey, sat thus by the well. It was about the sixth hour. A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, ‘Give Me a drink.’ For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food. Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, ‘How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?’ For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. Jesus answered and said to her,

‘If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water? Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?’ Jesus answered and said to her, ‘Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Go, call your husband, and come here.’ The woman answered and said, ‘I have no husband.’ Jesus said to her, ‘You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not



your husband; in that you spoke truly.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.’ The woman said to Him, ‘I know that Messiah is coming’ (who is called Christ). ‘When He comes, He will tell us all things.’ Jesus said to her, ‘I who speak to you am He.’”

I intend to preach for a short time today. My voice isn't hoarse from speaking at the Nathanael Training Conference; it's hoarse because I yelled a lot when I went fishing. I know it's not comfortable for your listening, but I hope you understand me. We made the daycare room well, didn't we? We made it well, so the saints in the room can see me without any problem. Did you have a good dinner this evening? I have no time to warm up my voice for the sermon. We are all very busy today. Time seems to fly; today will be over before we know it.

Some people may have heard the Word in John 4 countless times. Jesus came to pass through a village called Samaria, and it says that Jacob's well was there. A Samaritan woman came to draw water when Jesus sat at the well because He was tired from the road, and He asked her to give Him some water. But the relationship between Jews and Samaritans at the time was hostile. Since Jews thought Samaritans were a dirty people, the Samaritan woman could not understand why Jesus who was a Jew would ask her



for water.

So, Jesus said this to the doubting woman, *“If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water”* (John 4:10). And He continued to say these words that the woman could not understand: *“Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life”* (John 4:13-14). It talks about the drinking water and the everlasting water here.

Then, Jesus spoke about this woman’s husbands. The woman knew from the outset that Jesus was not an ordinary person and said, *“Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship”* (John 4:19-20).

As I mentioned earlier, the Jews and the Samaritans were not on good terms. The Samaritans

and Jews especially clashed over the issue of the place of worship, and since the Jews despised the Samaritans, the Samaritans were excluded from worshipping in the Temple in Jerusalem. So, they built their own temple on Mount Gerizim that was far away from Jerusalem. The Jews thought that the true sacrifice could only be offered up in the Temple at Jerusalem, and they despised the Samaritans who worshipped on Mount Gerizim even more. Therefore, the Samaritan woman doubted Jesus who came all the way to Samaria from Jerusalem even more.

Jesus knew this and said, *“Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth”* (John 4:21-24). He made her realize that the



place of worship is not important.

The important thing is how to worship God, and Jesus said that the time to worship Him in spirit and truth is coming. Since the Samaritans had been serving God also, they knew that the Messiah would come. Therefore, the woman said that she, too, knew that the Messiah would come, and Jesus clarified that He was that Messiah.

Our True Savior

Dear fellow believers, when is the time for us to worship in spirit and truth? What is the spring water that we drink to have the eternal life? Just as He gave the Samaritan woman the water that gave the everlasting life, God gave us the overflowing spring water that gives everlasting life. The Lord told her who believed in God according to her own thoughts that He will give her the overflowing spring water of

everlasting life and that the hour will come when she will worship Him in spirit and truth.

What does it mean that God gave us the same overflowing spring water that gives everlasting life? This means that He has resolved our problem of sin. Heaven is a place where one cannot go if he has even the slightest amount of sin. But since our Lord resolved all our sins through His death on the Cross, we are able to go to Heaven. God's Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit has become the overflowing spring water inside us that gives the everlasting life and permitted our souls to go to Heaven.

There isn't any kind of water in the world that can water our souls. If we set aside our thoughts since they are evil and of no real benefit, but pay attention to what God says to us, the spring water which makes us never thirst again overflows in our heart to give us the everlasting life. This water that God spoke of and nothing else makes us receive the remission of sins, and all the Words He has spoken become the



overflowing spring water that makes us never thirst again and gives us everlasting life. When we believe in God in our hearts, our hearts are immersed into His Word, and we become refreshed, rich, and prosperous. We become prosperous by the water that makes us never thirst again.

We saints are frequently bound by our thoughts, so we follow God according to them. There are also many saints who are bound by their own thoughts so they can't drink spring water but instead drink muddy water. Our soul must have the overflowing spring water that gives everlasting life as the foundation of life inside us by believing in our heart the Word of God that is not mixed with our thoughts or spiritual yeast. If one does not know what the life of living by faith is and what the spiritual life of living in the midst of joy is after receiving the remission of sins, he will be drinking filthy water tomorrow even if he drank clean water today. Aren't there times when you become annoyed at believing in Jesus because you have made water filthy by your

thoughts, because your body has gone out to the world, and because your mind also has gone out and become a filthy ditch? If there are times like that, you are not worshipping before the presence of God in spirit and truth. Instead, you are judging God and contaminating with your thoughts the clean water that springs up to give the everlasting life. Therefore, brothers and sisters! I hope you to set aside your thoughts.

I gave this sermon at the last discipleship training camp, and I will continue to give it until it is imprinted on your hearts and spirits. That is because our hearts are instantly bound to the world and changed as it becomes irritated, and the Word we heard yesterday changes into a mere theory in no time if we follow our thoughts. If one believes in the Lord and receives the remission of sins but thinks, "It's fine to just receive the remission of sins," that becomes a mere theory that is not faith, and there is no joy in his heart. This is what happens when the born-again go forth with their carnal thoughts. But if



you believe in your heart and truly offer up praise when you read the Word and listen to it, except the times when you have to think about worldly things, the Holy Spirit in your heart overflows with joy like a fountain in your heart.

Why do people not live out their faith? That is because they go to the chapel bringing only their Bibles without being born again. There are Sunday angels. On that day only, they don't say evil things and they endure well. But when they come out of church and live in the world, they return to their real nature. We must not become this kind of Sunday angel.

Brothers and sisters, we must put aside our thoughts everyday when we go before the presence of God. Isn't the first thing that comes from the thoughts of man evil thought? Thoughts of humans are so evil that people even attend church from a selfish motive. When one thinks of faith cognitively, he calculates the positives and negatives of their church life. If there is a negative, he says, "What?

What is this!" and he becomes angry and makes sure that he does not take even a little loss, and he judges the other person, thinking, "What's that guy's problem?" and all kinds of war and commotion erupt in his heart. The peace in his heart is broken in no time.

Jesus said, *"If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me."* The first thing is denying oneself. I am not sure how many times I have said this to the brothers and sisters in Chuncheon Church so far. He said to deny yourself and take up your Cross and follow the Lord everyday. You must deny yourselves everyday. Even if you put aside your thoughts and were drenched in grace yesterday, fleshly thoughts arise again when you wake up again today. We are the people who follow after God. Faith is looking at the Lord and seeking after Him; we must deny ourselves again when we get up and follow after Him in order to have fullness of the Holy Spirit in our hearts and the Word comes inside us and dwells in



our hearts. The Word has to find place in our hearts to become the overflowing spring water that gives everlasting life. If we are entrenched in our thoughts, hell comes to us again. “

“But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him” (John 4:23). The Lord told us that He is seeking such people. He said this to us, the born-again. He said, “Now is the hour” and now is the time for you to deny yourselves and to be born again by believing in the Word of the water and the Spirit. In other words, when we deny our thoughts of the flesh, think of and believe in the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God bestowed on us in order to eliminate our sins, and worship in faith while being thankful for the gift of salvation, we worship in spirit and truth.

Some people worship God in spirit and truth and some people have useless thoughts of the flesh during worship time and then leave. Brothers and

sisters, I hope that we are thankful for the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has given us and immerse ourselves in it instead of asking for something visible from Him. We have peace and true joy in our hearts when we do this. This is the true key to leading a proper life of faith.

The spring water that continues to overflow in our hearts comes when, after being born again, we don't admit our own thoughts and only believe in the righteousness of God. When we admit only the righteousness of God, it becomes the overflowing spring water in our hearts. If we acknowledge our own thoughts, the gushing spring water dries out; our soul becomes filthy; and our faith cannot be true and it becomes just a theory. That is why we happen to live our spiritual life in theory only. People who don't believe that the Lord will give an answer whenever they pray don't wait for the answer to their prayer even though they pray to God. Even though they have been born again, their faith does not bloom in their hearts because they follow the Lord with their



own thinking and make judgments on the Word by the yardsticks of their own thoughts.

However, people of faith deny their fleshly thoughts. We will not suffer any loss by believing in the Word of God. If we believe in the Word of God, that Word becomes the living water to us. The Word of God gives us strength, richness, and blessings. This Word of God is God Himself to us. There is no loss we can incur by having the Word of God in our hearts. There is no loss we can incur by serving God in our hearts and following Him by faith.

Beloved saints, God is looking for the people who are worshiping Him in spirit and truth. So, do we go before Him in spirit and truth? Or, do we go before Him by fleshly thoughts? Brothers and sisters, do you truly revere God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the center of your heart? Or are you saying that you revere Him only forcibly because you've tried to understand His salvation by fleshly thoughts but could not? God is still looking for the people who worship Him in spirit and truth.

Brothers and sisters, do you come before the presence of the Lord and worship Him by believing in the righteousness of our God in your hearts? Brothers and sisters, please inspect the righteousness of God in your heart once more to confirm it. Do you really believe it? I am telling you to encourage your hearts that believed in the righteousness of God and check if you are sure that it is right and you still believe in it. I hope that you always come to God by believing in His righteousness when you come before Him. Then, surprising strength and joy will arise. This is the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that springs up forever to give the everlasting life.

On the contrary, even though we who have been born again believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we become empty the moment we return to the thoughts of the flesh after we were led by the guidance of the Spirit. If we suppress our thoughts of the flesh, we have the spiritual water. We must cover the well of our hearts. Our Lord asked us to make



sure that the scrap and dust do not go inside it. And He made the gospel of the water and the Spirit so that we could remove the scrap when it gets inside our heart.

Dear fellow believer! Please follow the Lord with heart by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Please believe it and go before the Lord. Please deny your fleshly thoughts. If you go before the presence of God with your fleshly thoughts, your heart will be uncomfortable. If we follow our fleshly thoughts, we soon discover that we are going down the wrong path even though it seems right at first. Brothers and sisters, do you understand? Your fleshly thoughts are that dangerous.

The Samaritan woman said, *“I know that Messiah is coming. When He comes, He will tell us all things.”* Just as our Lord then said, *“I who speak to you am He,”* He is the Lord who gives us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, our Redeemer, and the Water of everlasting life. There is nothing else that we need. We only need Jesus Christ who came by the gospel

of the water and the Spirit. As we meditate His Word by faith in our heart, the Lord dwells in our heart and springs forth the water that saturates our heart and gives eternal life. The Lord already gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He gave the overflowing spring water that gives everlasting life. And while there are people who let that continue to spring up, there are people who have problems because they block it with their fleshly thoughts. If we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, its power is conveyed in our hearts and applied in our lives. If we don't believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and instead block it with our thoughts and just calculate whether to do this or that, even if there is spring water, it becomes the undrinkable water, and the Lord cannot take charge of our lives and our lives cannot become abundant. That happens because our fleshly thoughts have obstructed the Truth.

If you want a truly abundant life, you cannot obstruct the will of God with your fleshly thoughts. Our Lord has already come inside us as the fountain



of water that springs forth the eternal life through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Just as it is written in Acts 3:19, we receive the Holy Spirit as a gift the moment we receive the remission of our sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we go forth by believing in the Word of God, He gives us the power to do anything and power to follow Him even if we do not do anything but believe. It does not happen by us doing something forcibly.

Our fleshly thoughts are our enemies. Our enemies are our own fleshly thoughts. Those enemies don't just come once; they come to us every day. Our Lord gave us the overflowing spring water that gives everlasting life. I am grateful beyond description today, tomorrow, and forever that the Lord became the Lord of my salvation, eliminated all my sins once and for all through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, became my Shepherd, became my refuge, and became my God. There is nothing different that holds up my faith today or tomorrow. I am thankful beyond description that our Lord is God who completely

eliminated all my sins, completely blotted out all my faults, and that this God leads me and always waters me so that I never dry up.

The Lord comes into our hearts through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and never leaves again. He did not make our hearts dry like a rice paddy cracked from a long drought. He always waters our heart, gives joy in our heart, and makes the flower of joy bloom. After our Lord comes to us, He is in us as the spring water that never dries up. Brothers and sisters, do you believe?

Be grateful and give praise to the Lord. Then, your lives will become prosperous and rich. I hope that you set aside your thoughts. The thoughts of man are like excrement. Do you understand?

Let's praise the Lord who has come to us and become the spring water of salvation and let's keep this water of the righteousness of God and worship the Lord. And I hope you preach the gospel and live prosperous lives by praying for your lives before the presence of the Lord. Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

4



Contents



The Samaritan Woman Who Had Five Husbands

< John 4:6-26 >

“Now Jacob’s well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied from His journey, sat thus by the well. It was about the sixth hour. A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, ‘Give Me a drink.’ For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food. Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, ‘How is it that you, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?’ For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. Jesus answered and said to her, ‘If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do you get that living

water? Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?’ Jesus answered and said to her, ‘Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Go, call your husband, and come here.’ The woman answered and said, ‘I have no husband.’ Jesus said to her, ‘You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet. Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, believe me, the hour is



coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.’ The woman said to Him, ‘I know that Messiah is coming’ (who is called Christ). ‘When He comes, He will tell us all things.’ Jesus said to her, ‘I who speak to you am He.’”

— Japanese interpreter: “I introduce the pastor who will speak to us today. He is the president of The New Life Mission. His name is Pastor Paul C. Jong, and he has written about fifty books about the Bible. Most of these books have been translated into various languages of the world, and he has now come

to Japan to introduce these books to us. I am thankful for this opportunity to share grace with Mr. and Mrs. Kawashima and Mr. and Mrs. Sakamodo. At this time, Pastor Jong will preach a sermon.” —

“Hajimemashte.” (“Nice to meet you” in Japanese) I am Pastor Paul C. Jong and greet you all. I am above all delighted to be here and give thanks to God that I have been able to come to Japan to meet with you all who believe in Jesus. I do not speak Japanese. I just learned this Japanese greeting to say hello to you.

I studied Calvinism through a Presbyterian seminary. There are two kinds of theological notions namely, Calvinism and Arminianism. But both of these theological terms have inconsistencies when compared to the Bible. The former asserts only the supreme sovereignty of God, and the latter, asserts emphasis on the will of man and has more of their thoughts in it. These two theological notions have absolutely nothing to do with God. It is because theology as a science was made by egocentric



thoughts of man.

I have not come here to assert my own denomination onto you. We have come across from Korea to Japan to share with you the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit; the Word of blessings. Therefore, we do not care in what theology or in which denomination you have led your spiritual lives so far. I really trust that you know and believe in the Word of Truth that Jesus eliminated all our sins, and I hope you received the remission of all your sins. We have come here to help you get into Heaven by that faith. If we are in agreement we can become brothers and sisters in Jesus Christ.

I am preaching the Word of God in an interdenominational perspective. Anyone who believes in Christ as his Savior and has received the remission of sins and has been truly born again by that faith is my brother or sister. Therefore, I wish to read the Word of God today and share this grace with you. We will thus meditate on John 4:6-26 together.

It is now is 7:30pm. Since we have sufficient time,

I hope you feel comfortable while I share the Word with you. I am especially thankful today that we are able to worship together with Mr. and Mrs. Kawashima, Mr. Sakamodo and Deacon Pak Sunok.

Meeting Jesus

A certain Samaritan woman appears in the Word that we have read today. This woman came to the well at noon in order to draw water. At this same time Jesus was passing through that particular region of Samaria, and asked the Samaritan woman who had come to draw water to give Him a drink. She then asked Him, *“How is it that you, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?”*

Before we continue I would like to talk briefly concerning this region of Samaria, we need to understand the background so that I can to share this passage correctly. Samaria was a province of Israel of mixed blood resulting from mixed parentage due



to it been invaded by the surrounding gentile nations. Because of this, the pure Jews thought Samaritans were a filthy people and therefore looked down on them. That is why the Jews did not even speak to Samaritans. So, when Jesus had asked her to give Him some water, the woman reacted in surprise. Jesus said to this woman who was suspicious of Him, *“If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.”*

Jesus dearly wanted this woman to recognize Him. But this woman could not recognize who He really was. So, when Jesus said that He would give her water that would make her never thirst again, she responded, *“Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do you get that living water?”* At this remark Jesus told her. *“Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into*

everlasting life.” After listening to these words the woman said, *“Sir, give me this water that I may not thirst again, nor keep coming here to draw water.”*

Then Jesus said, *“Go, call your husband, and come back.”* To this the woman replied, *“I have no husband.”* Jesus said to her, *“You are right when you say ‘you have no husband’, the fact is you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband.”* She replied, *“What you have just said is quite true.”*

We have up to this point taken a brief look at the Word in John chapter 4. We cannot just look at the plot and say, “Oh, I see” when we read the Bible. We must know fully that this account recorded in the Bible was recorded in order for God to give us the water of everlasting life. We can easily discover several things in these words. First of all, we will find out that the Samaritan woman was not an honorable woman. And we through this can see the heart of Jesus that wanted to give her the water of everlasting life. Even though Jesus had asked her for



some water, He had no intention to obtain water from this woman. But His intentions were to give her the water that would make her never thirst again.

Someone who really believes in Jesus Christ and has truly met the Savior has this overflowing spring of water in his heart that gives eternal life. Jesus said these words to this Samaritan woman and to us in order to give the living water; He meant with this Word that if we would drink this water just once, we would never thirst again. If a person drinks water that originates from this earth, he will only be refreshed for a moment and will invariably become thirsty again in a little while. But should he drink the water that is from Heaven, the water that is above the firmament, he will never thirst again.

It is written in Genesis 1:6-8, *“Then God said, ‘Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.’ Thus God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament; and so it was. And*

God called the firmament Heaven. So the evening and the morning were the second day.” This describes what God had accomplished on the second day of the creation. God said told us that there were two kinds of waters: water below the firmament and water above it. Water from the earth satisfies our thirst only when it is drunk, but the water above the firmament is the water of life that satisfies the thirst of our hearts for eternity. The water from the earth refers to man’s thoughts, philosophies, literature, or virtuous actions that show religious people’s diligence.

Jesus told the woman, “Go call your husband if you really want to drink this living water.” This Samaritan woman was always drinking water from this earth. She had lived with five husbands, and was now living with the sixth because she was never satisfied. We as people have a lot of earthly husbands. I want to just talk about this part for a while and then go on to the main subject.

Why do woman desire to get married? It is



because they think a husband would make her happy and comfortable. If this is true then we can say that all of us have six husbands while living on this earth. Firstly, most people love money as their first husband. They depend on money and believe that everything would be all right if they just had enough money. They think that everything would be resolved and they would be satisfied if they just had enough money. But the truth is, having heaps of money cannot satisfy the thirst of our souls.

Secondly, people live with honor as their second husband. They think that they will be satisfied if they could receive honor, praise and respect from others. But do would I receive this true living water in my heart just because other people give me recognition? There is no real satisfaction in this. True satisfaction is when people by faith meet Jesus Christ and have all the sins in their heart cleansed away like white snow all at once through Jesus. We therefore cannot have satisfaction by having money and honor.

And thirdly people make pleasure their husband.

They think they would have satisfaction if they enjoyed pleasure, like drinking alcohol, singing and dancing. But no matter how much they pursue pleasure, it will not become the true living water in their hearts. That pleasure is the same as the Samaritan woman being refreshed for a moment by taking a gulp of water and then getting thirsty again. It's the refreshment of the moment when water goes down the throat, but there is no refreshment of the true living water in their hearts. Even so, people kill their own souls by the pleasures of this world. Obtaining satisfaction through their own strength and efforts will actually in the end kill their souls.

God made people's hearts. Therefore our hearts are a sacred place where we can serve God. Since we were created by God, we can only obtain satisfaction when we have Him in our hearts. Therefore, we must awaken to the truth that there is no satisfaction through any worldly pleasures.

And I am telling you that we cannot enjoy satisfaction in our hearts by having some sort of



power and authority. Even if a person had the power to make a bird fall from the sky with one word, he will not have true living water in his heart. A person has true satisfaction when he receives the remission of all his sins and be cleansed from his sin like the driven unadulterated snow. That is because Jesus is the brightness of His glory and the express image of His Person (Hebrews 1:3). In other words, since Jesus is the true God we can obtain true satisfaction only when God comes inside and dwells within us. If one really intends meeting with God, real satisfaction will arise in his heart by receiving the remission of his original sin and also all of his personal sins he committed while living in this world ‘all at once,’ by believing with his whole heart in the gospel of the water and the blood and Spirit.

‘Religion’ cannot give satisfaction to people’s heart. All the religious acts of man, including diligently praying and trying to please God, cannot make Him happy. But the harder he tries, the more his heart will suffers privations.

Up to this point we have spoken about the five kinds of husbands. A person cannot obtain satisfaction through these five things: Money, honor, pleasure, power and authority and including religion. There is one more thing we must consider. And that is ‘mans ego’ that tries to obtain satisfaction for itself by believing in no one else but itself. To count on one-self is absolutely useless. For this cause we must truly meet Jesus. Meeting Jesus is only possible through the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I met Mr. and Mrs. Sakamodo and Mr. and Mrs. Kawashima today. I already knew the Sakamodos before, but today was the first time I have seen the Kawashimas in person. I hear that Mr. Kawashima’s works for a bank, and I think it is a position of intellectual status. But all jobs are equal when it comes to believing in Jesus. I want to clearly ask you all whether you have truly met Jesus while believing in Him, and whether or not you have received the cleansing of the sins in our hearts like white snow.



The topic of my sermon will always be, whether I am in Korea or abroad, will be the gospel of blessings of being born again of water and the Spirit. The purpose of God giving us His Word was to let us know the gospel that says; Jesus cleansed all of our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit and let us truly be born again and become God's children, and to become the righteous and make us receive the remission of our sins. I translated my sermons into Japanese and published them in a book and brought it here. The title of this book is "The Blessing of Being Born Again of the Water and the Spirit."

I am not preaching to you right now in an attempt to sell this book to you. I stand before you today because I desire to spread the Word of God relating to the blessings of being born again through the water and the Spirit (or the gospel of blessings) to you, to everyone who believes in Jesus, and to everyone who does believe in Him. What do we have to do in order to be truly born again of the water and the Spirit

before the very presence of God? I am therefore going to share with you today about the topic. How can we be born again of the water and the Spirit? Do you know anything about "Being born again of the water and the Spirit" Jesus spoke to Nicodemus about this in John chapter 3.

The Lord Said That Should Someone Be Born Again of Water and the Spirit, There Is Something They Need to Know Beforehand

John 3:5 says clearly, "*Jesus answered, 'Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.'*" It clearly says here if someone desires to enter the Kingdom of God he must be born again of water and the Spirit and the Truth; and if anyone who is not born again of water and the Spirit will not enter the



kingdom of God. I have come to you so that I could meet you all personally and preach to you the most precious thing I have received from God, which is the gospel of being truly born again.

What is the very first thing we need to do if we intend to be born again of water and the Spirit? Firstly, we must recognize who we really are before Jesus by saying; “I do not have a husband” just like this Samaritan woman.

How would we know this Jesus? This question is extremely important. Are there those amongst us who believe that Jesus was just an ordinary man? It is recorded in Matthew 1:21 that Jesus’ name means, “He will come and save His people from their sins.” In other words, it means that Jesus is God who saved us. It means that Jesus is God who became a man and saved us from all our sins.

Jesus was originally God. He created the universe and everything in it. And in the Holy Trinity, Jesus is God the Son. When God made everything in the universe, He was not working alone. And He was not

alone when He made us as well.

Let’s now look in the Book of Genesis. In Genesis 1:26-28 it says, *“Then God said, ‘Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth. So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. Then God blessed them, and God said to them, ‘Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth.’”*

God said “Let Us,” this phrase means that God exists not as a single entity. When we look at these words, we know that God exists as the Triune God, that is, God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, and we have been made into the same image as God. When God made us, all three Persons of Trinity (the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit) said together, “Let’s make them into our likeness,” that is how it is recorded in the Bible.

If this is recorded so, then it is not a proper faith to



deny the Triune God; to do this is a heretical faith. Jesus is ‘God of the Word’ from the very beginning of this universe. The Gospel of John 1:1-2 says, “*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God.*” From the very beginning of the Creation Jesus said, “*Let there be light*” and there was light. Who was ‘that God’ who said, “Let there be this or that”? It was Jesus Christ, He who came to save us from ‘the sins of the world’ all at once. Who was He that said, “*Let there be light*”; and *there was light*”? He was Jesus Christ ‘the Spirit of God.’ Before Jesus came to save sinners, He was originally the ‘true God’ (1 John 5:20). Therefore, we must know and believe that Jesus is ‘God of salvation’, and that Jesus originally is the true God.

Jesus told this Samaritan woman to call her husband so that He could give her the water of everlasting life. We must bear in mind that Jesus told us to call our husbands when He desired to give us the water of everlasting life. Do you believe in Jesus?

Have you ever truly drunk this water of everlasting life? This water of everlasting life is the very gospel of the water and the Spirit, and anyone can drink of it as much as he desires, but only through the Word of the baptism and the blood of Jesus. But tragically many Christians still cannot drink this water of life even though they read this particular Scripture Word regularly. It is because there is no one who can explain it to them properly.

Jesus is the ‘Holy God.’ Telling this woman to call her husband was really telling her to bring her sins to Him. The water of everlasting life is the water of baptism that comes from Jesus which completely eliminating people’s sins. If one intends to receive this blessing of being born again through the water and the Spirit, we must accurately know what kind of sinner we really are before God. He cannot say that we believe in Jesus if we do not know His own basic nature. If a person believes in Jesus without knowing himself well, he will have faith like this Samaritan woman, always coming to draw water everyday and



live a dishonorable faith life, and will always continue to work hard in order to obtain water that he will drink but will become will again.

We Must First Accurately Perceive and Admit That We Are Terrible Sinners If We Are to Be Truly Born Again through the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

If we intend to put on the grace of being born again, we must know and feel what kind of sinners we are before the presence of God. This Samaritan woman lived with five men, and was when she met Jesus was living with the sixth. How many husbands would this woman have had if she kept changing them until she died? We can guess that if she was 35 at that time, she might have roughly five more husbands in the future. This is talking of the weak

nature that exists in each one of us. It means we continually commit sins while living on this earth.

You and I have sent away five husbands to this point, and we are now living with the sixth husband; how many husbands from things of this world will we have in the future in order to obtain satisfaction? We have sinned up until now. We had sinned before we believed in Jesus and we will continue to sin after we have come to believe in Him. But how many sins will we commit in the future? If we admit that we have committed sins until now, we must know that we are people, who cannot but commit sins in the future as well, because of our weaknesses. This is true. We have committed sins until now, but we are people who cannot but commit sins in the future, because we are weak.

Naturally, we will willfully resolve not to commit any more sins. But we are still insufficient. We will commit sins because we are lacking and weak people. People cannot help but repeatedly continue to commit sins, and we cannot help but acknowledge



that. You have probably have experience this: You say to yourself that you won't commit any sins, but you come to commit the same sins soon afterwards. So, you resolve again not to commit sins, and then you commit sins again. That is our weakness, including all the people of this world. That is why Jesus told this Samaritan woman to call her husband. The Samaritan woman told Jesus, *"I have no husband."* We need to know that 'the husband' that will eternally give you and me satisfaction on this earth will only be Jesus; there cannot be any true husband besides Him.

Why Do People Commit Sins That They Try Not to Commit?

Firstly, the reason is that we are weak, and secondly we have inherited 12 kinds of sins from our common ancestors namely, Adam and Eve. What are these sins that we have inherited? What does the

Bible say are the sins that we have inherited? Jesus said that we have inherited 12 kinds of sins from Adam and Eve. Let's check the Bible to see if it says that or not.

In Mark 7:20-23 it says, *"And He said, 'What comes out of a man, that defiles a man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile a man.'"*

Jesus says clearly, *"What comes out of a man, this defiles a man."* What kinds of sins did man inherit? And what kinds of sins does he commit? You can figure that out from this passage of Scripture.

If you look at the account before this, we will read about the Pharisees criticizing Jesus and His disciples because they did not wash their hands and feet before they started to eat. The Pharisees washed their hands up to the elbows, washed their feet, and washed their faces, then dried it with a towel, and then only sat



down to eat, but they scolded Jesus disciples' because they ate without washing themselves well.

This means that they lived their religious lives well and cleanly before men. They thought that they were clean and Jesus and His disciples were dirty. That was certainly arrogance. Tell me does sin enter a person's heart through food just by eating food with unclean hands? No, it doesn't. Is it sin if you don't wash your hands and feet well? Of course, it will be better to be clean before we eat. But say, if war broke out, would there be any time to wash our hands before eating? Will the food turn into sin if you eat it without washing our hands? Sins that send a person to hell do not enter through food no matter how much he eats without washing his hands.

Sin Was in the Heart of Man from the Very Beginning

Filthy sin has been in mans heart from the very

beginning; it was inherited through his ancestors. There are people who think that sin came to exist in someone's heart due to some external happening. Unfortunately most people have this thinking. But those thoughts are grossly wrong, and because of this they have incorrect faith. Even if a person eats without washing his hands, all the dirty things change and pass through him. All food enters a person's stomach and then goes out of that person, but sins in a heart will continue to issue forth from his mouth, heart and limbs.

What are true sins in a person? Essential sin is the sin inherited from one's ancestors and parents, all because of Adam and Eve. The Bible says,

*"The heart is deceitful above all things,
And desperately wicked;*

who can know it?" (Jeremiah 17:9). Sin in a person's heart is filthier than anything imaginable. Sin in a person's heart is filthier than someone's excrement. Do you believe that?

When we think of "pastors or ministers" we have



the stereotypes of them wearing robes and giving sermons in a holy manner. Would you be happy if I stood before you in a white robe, threw my hands up shouting out, “Hallelujah,” and looking so holy on the outside? Or would it be better if I spoke to you putting the Word first, even if I was not wearing a suit? I am now preaching my sermon without such a suit, simply because it is hot here. It’s not that I don’t wear a suit. It is simply because I don’t know your social rules; I took my suit coat off because it’s hot, and if I was wearing it, I would sweat a lot, and you would feel uncomfortable looking at me. A person does not become a true preacher just because he is wearing a suit. I believe a true pastor and missionary goes out into the country ‘walks the talk,’ and a life well in that environment and also correctly teaches and preaches the True Word of God. Another reason I did not wear a suit is that I wanted to get nearer to you. I hope therefore that you will understand why I am not wearing a suit, and that you are not offended.

I am sure you will understand the Word because

you are intellectuals. I think Japanese people are very detail-oriented in every aspect. Therefore, having met you, I would like to read and preach the Word of God to you in detail. Because if you would listen to this Word for a few hours or however long, you will surely be born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And if I believe if you all are born again of the water and the Spirit, you will proclaim the gospel in a very detailed manner to Japanese people and the whole world.

I am working as the principal in Korea in the New Life Missionary School. I teach the Word at the New Life Missionary School just like I am spreading the Word to you now. I lead Bible studies and preach the gospel at various revival meetings. But I do not go out to meetings to receive honorariums. If anyone wants to hear this Word, I will go and preach it anytime, anywhere as much as they need it, whether it is for a week or longer. It is because I believe that, more than receiving heaps of earthly money, a greater harvest will be harvested if we preach this Word to souls of



being born again, and making those souls receives the blessing of being born again by the water and the Spirit. This blessed Word of Jesus that makes people born again of water and the Spirit cannot be bought with gold, diamonds or any precious things of this world.

There are a lot of people in the world now who believe in Jesus. But you can see that there are not many people who have truly been born again of the water and the Spirit. We can see that it is very difficult to find that someone amongst a lot of pastors who preach about how one can be born again of the water and the Spirit, just like Jesus told Nicodemus, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God” (John 3:5)*. This means they are not yet truly born again even though Jesus clearly told Nicodemus, “You have to be born of water and the Spirit to enter the Kingdom of God. All your sins must be blotted out of you by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.”

How many ministers are there who preach this important Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Ministers who are not born again are found everywhere. They preach, “Believe in Jesus and receive earthly blessings and become rich. Believe in Jesus and your body will receive profit, and receive many blessings; blessings in heaven and blessings of the earth.” They only tell them to receive blessings when they preach as if they are the ones who give these blessings. And some women even lift up their skirts and try hard to receive something. Many pastors preach the Word after first confusing their followers and other people. They preach the Word after making them call out to the Lord aloud three times and pray while yelling out. But they must spread the Word of God in calmness, in faith believing in it calmly and quietly.

God is a very Holy Person and He says that human hearts are overflowing with the 12 kinds of sins. Jesus says in Mark 7:21-22, that the 12 kinds of sins are in people’s hearts from their birth. What does



He say makes a person filthy? Where does He say, this sin that makes a person filthy comes from? He told us that they come from inside a person's heart and this makes him filthy. He did not say that a person becomes filthy by sin entering his heart from the outside; He said that sin in a persons' heart comes out and makes him and the world filthy.

Jesus said that evil thoughts are what come out of a person's heart. Have you ever thought that evil thoughts are sin? Do you think that it is sin even if it was only a thought and not yet carried out into action? God said that evil thoughts are also sins. Even though He said this, most people don't see at it this way. They don't think that bad thoughts are sins, no matter what they are, as long as a person does not put them into action. But Jesus inspects deep inside people's hearts, while we as humans observe a person's outward appearance only.

Jesus looks at bad thoughts in our hearts and points out that they are sin. And He said that harboring lewd thoughts and having a heart of

thievery are also sins. He said that desires to commit murder, desires to kill other people are also sins. And God said that a sinful person is someone who has all these things in his heart: "Adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride and foolishness." And He judges, saying that such a person is a sinner and will go to hell even if he only has a small amount of sin.

These are sins that we must think of as 'grave sins' and treat them accordingly. It is important to know if these 12 kinds of evil thoughts and desires are in our hearts or not. But God said that they surely exist in our hearts. We must know that these 12 kinds of sins are the sins each of us have inherited in our hearts from Adam, and we must know that we are sinners from our births, because we were born with them in our hearts and souls. Jesus said, "Every one of you has the 12 kinds of sins in your hearts. Therefore, you continuously commit the 12 kinds of sins. Therefore you are sinners." Are you sinners?



Are you sinners before God? Are you also a sinner to yourself?

Jesus rebuked the Pharisees by saying, “The sins in your heart are dirtier than eating without washing your hands.” We can clearly see through this account that the viewpoint of sin that God sees and the viewpoint of sin that man sees are very different. People are not under indictment according to the law if their evil thoughts or desires are not changed or put into action. Therefore they think they have no sin. That is the viewpoint people have, but from God prospective He sees things differently. From God prospective even if someone does not commit a transgression, but if they have the 12 kinds of sins inherited from Adam and Eve from the beginning in there hearts, that person is a sinner and commits those 12 kinds of sins everyday throughout his entire lifetime.

We are all the descendants of Adam and Eve. Were you and I not born into this world with these 12 kinds of sins in our hearts? Everyone was born like

that. We all were born with these 12 kinds of sins. Therefore, from God’s point of view we are wicked sinners. We pretend not to be sinners, pretend to be good, pretend to be very righteous and then try to look that way, but God said, “You are all sinners. If you are not born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you will all go to hell. You will enter the lake of fire and brimstone.”

The Law of God Says, “*The Wages of Sin Is Death*”

We must look at ourselves from the Spoken Word. We must believe that way, and believing that way is right way. Jesus said, “*The wages of sin is death*” (*Romans 6:23*). And He also said that a person will go to hell even if he only has a small amount of sin.

But the question is: Who does not have sin before the presence of God? Who in this world does not commit sin? Everyone is a sinner. Even so, people



think that they have no sins before God. In their hypocrisy, many pretend to be righteous, pretend to be good, and think that they do not have sin because they are polished with a religious life and lived an upright life.

In the beginning God spoke to Adam and Eve, *“Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die”* (Genesis 2:16-17). But Adam and Eve fell into temptation of the serpent, and ate of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Even Satan was an angel in the beginning. Even though he was not God, he tried to become God and eventually became the Devil. That is how scary sin of arrogance is. Adam and Eve covered their bodies with fig leaves after falling into sin. They clothed themselves with garments made of fig leaves trying to cover the sins which were inside their hearts. But the leaves soon started to dry out as the sun shone on them. These fig leaves imply human righteousness. They

could never resolve the sins they have committed by their own righteousness or thoughts.

There are many people who lead their religious life doing good deeds, just deeds, and righteous works. The religions of the world are not able to eliminate the sins in a person’s heart. Religions polish a person’s outward appearance and make it look devout, but it cannot eliminate a single sin in that person’s heart. All the religious activities of this world are the same as the garments of fig leaves that Adam and Eve made and wore after they committed sin.

If a person intends to be born again of the water and the Spirit, he must know how Holy God is. God is the perfectly Holy Person without even a little sin; just as it is written in 1 John 1:5, *“God is light and in Him is no darkness at all.”* But, people are the dirty ones. People are such filthy beings with sins before the presence of the Holy God. If we desire to receive grace from God, we must know how filthy of a sinner we really are. Only then can we know how Holy God



really is and finally receive grace and mercy from Him. If we know the holiness of God and our own filthiness, we will come quietly before Him and confess our sins. We are sinners who can do nothing before the presence of God except to say, “I am a sinner.” Therefore 1 John 1:9 states, *“If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.”*

What does it mean here by “to confess our sins”? This means for us to admit before God the 12 kinds of sins we have inherited from Adam and Eve and all the sins we commit while living. Then, what sins do we need to confess? You need to pay attention to the fact that that word “sins” here is written in a plural form. It is speaking of all the sins of the world. It is saying to confess that we commit sins because of the 12 kinds of sins we inherited from our ancestors, Adam and Eve. And it means to acknowledge the Word of God’s judgment that says that a person will go to hell when he receives judgment for his sins. Because we are a mass of sin, we will always commit

sin, knowingly and unknowingly. We have to confess that we are sinners because we continually commit sin even though we know we should not do it. The true meaning of this Scripture passage is for us to confess that we are sinners who commit sins until we die, that “I am that kind of sinner, a sinner that cannot but commit sin, a sinner that commits sins until I die.” True confession before God is confessing and admitting that “God is Holy, and I am a sinner from the very beginning. I am a sinner who commits sin now, has committed sins so far and will commit sin until I die.”

People Who Admit That They Are Perfect Sinners Can Become the Righteous Perfectly

If a person intends to receive the grace of the remission of his sins before the presence of God, he must confess that he is really a mass of sin, a person



who will commit sin in the future, and a sinner who cannot but go to hell. And he must believe in all the work that Jesus has accomplished. “I am a person who cannot but go to hell. God, please save me. If you do not save me, I will go to hell. I am totally a sinner and you are the perfectly righteous God.” Admitting that you are a total sinner and that will go to hell, is the true confession of sin and it is the basic attitude to receive God’s grace.

What kind of sinners does God call to have them born again of water and the Spirit? God looks for people like this Samaritan woman who acknowledges their sins. And God gives the blessing of the remission of sins and being born again of the water and the Spirit. God completely eliminates all there sins and blesses them if they should confess that they are (100%) sinners, not just a little bit of a sinner.

But how do people think of themselves? Do they think that they are big or small sinners before God, whether they believe in Him or not? Some people say that they do not commit much sin. But in God’s eyes

they are 100% sinners, although they profess that they are almost righteous. Because they are what they say they are, they therefore cannot receive the complete remission of their sins, even if God gives it to them. That is why we must admit before the presence of God that we are a complete mass of sin and a sinner who help ourselves but to commit sins until we die. This kind of person can go before the presence of Jesus and say, “I am a mass of sin and a sinner who commits sins until I die. I am a person who will go to hell. Jesus will you please save me.” Because this person knows that he is a total sinner and will go to hell, he receives the remission of his sins by believing wholeheartedly in the gospel Jesus gives that makes him truly born again by the water and the Spirit.

Sinners say, “I have only a few sins, and I have committed even these few sins because other people keep on bothering me. Please forgive me of these sins.” They bring only a few sins before Jesus everyday and ask Him to forgive them of these sins,



and because of this they cannot ultimately receive the remission of all their sins. Due to the fact that there is such big a lump of sin in their hearts they will go to hell even though they believe in Jesus. We should know what the Word says about us and not try and twist these Words into another meaning. This is very important.

The Samaritan woman confessed to Jesus, “*I have no husband.*” This woman said she had no legal husband even though she had had five previous husbands, and the one she was living with now was her partner. She said this because she had no legal husband. Like this, we have no righteousness or good works before the presence of God. Therefore like her all we can say is that we have the 12 kinds of sins that we inherited from our parents and the personal sins that we commit in this world everyday from our birth until we die. We are complete sinners before the presence of the Holy God and for that we will go to hell. If God does not forgive all of these sins, and if He does not save us from all of these sins, we will for

sure carry our sins into the everlasting fire and be tormented forever. We are sinners destined for that.

Brothers and sisters, are you sinners like that before God? Do you have only a few sins or do you have many sins? Are you just little wee sinners? Or are you complete sinners? Before God if you have one little sin you are guilty of them all. But we are able despite this to put on the grace of Jesus Christ’s salvation.

I want to meet with you all again tomorrow if God permits. If you would like to listen, we would like to continue with this subject, and I hope that you can make it to these meetings; we will be preaching until Friday evening. I am very busy in Korea but I especially put aside some time to visit you all here in Japan. Therefore, it would be worthwhile if you could also make some time and attend these important meetings.

Hallelujah! ☒



SERMON

5



Jesus Christ Who Has Given Us Eternal Life

< John 4:13-42 >

“Jesus answered and said to her, ‘Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Go, call your husband, and come here.’ The woman answered and said, ‘I have no husband.’ Jesus said to her, ‘You have well said, ‘I have no husband,’ for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.’ The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet. Our

fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.’ Jesus said to her, ‘Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.’ The woman said to Him, ‘I know that Messiah is coming’ (who is called Christ). ‘When He comes, He will tell us all things.’ Jesus said to her, ‘I who speak to you am He.’ And at this point His disciples came, and they marveled that He talked with a woman; yet no one said, ‘What do You seek?’ or, ‘Why are You talking with her?’ The woman then left her water pot, went her way into the city, and said to the men, ‘Come, see a Man



who told me all things that I ever did. Could this be the Christ?’ Then they went out of the city and came to Him. In the meantime His disciples urged Him, saying, ‘Rabbi, eat.’ But He said to them, ‘I have food to eat of which you do not know.’ Therefore the disciples said to one another, ‘Has anyone brought Him anything to eat?’ Jesus said to them, ‘My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work. Do you not say, ‘There are still four months and then comes the harvest’? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are already white for harvest! And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. For in this the saying is true: ‘One sows and another reaps.’ I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored, and you have entered into their labors.’ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, ‘He told me

all that I ever did.’ So when the Samaritans had come to Him, they urged Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two days. And many more believed because of His own word. Then they said to the woman, ‘Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.’”

I commend you for the hard work during the past week. I cannot even imagine how the week passed by. It really passed by so quickly that I don't even know what I have done. It was really tiring to hold the revival meeting and I am so exhausted with other things that I wish the Lord really would come quickly. I wish the Lord would come quickly when I think of just myself, but on the other hand, I want Him to come after a long time when I think of the people who have not yet been born again. It is really tiring as it is written, *“All things are full of labor;*



Man cannot express it” (Ecclesiastes 1:8). The world is tiring and our hearts of the righteous are also very tired from overwork. There was so much work this week that I feel like I have lived one full year in a week. I really want our Lord to come to this world as soon as possible and I want to live in the beautiful place without lacking and live in comfort and relaxation. That’s how I really feel. Therefore I want to share the gospel even more quickly, so that our Lord would come quickly. We must preach the gospel even more quickly so that our Lord would come quickly.

Are you tired too? When you are tired, you must say so. We are really tired, but we live with the righteousness of the Lord because our Lord saved each one of us. How would we really live if not for the righteousness of the Lord? What good is there in this world without the righteousness of the Lord? As a Korean popular song that goes, “♪ Drink it up, sing and dance, ♪ but the heart is full of sadness. Hey! ♪ Let’s just leave to the East Sea, ♪ to catch a whale~,”

there is no satisfaction outside of the Lord even if we drink, sing, dance, and do all kinds of things.

I think it is really a wonder that people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit live until their hair turns gray like that. I wonder how they can live like that, so much so that I wonder if they have any secret method that I do not know about. I mean, for what joy, what happiness, and for what meaning do they live in this world? Our hearts would only be filled with sadness and suffering even if we drank alcohol, sought the pleasures of life, and danced. There is nothing else besides the Lord that can satisfy our hearts. Only the Lord can satisfy our hearts and only the Lord can make us happy; He only can give us all the blessings, the worthwhile cause to live for, and all good things.

All things except the gospel of the righteousness and the salvation the Lord has given are worthless and meaningless. I wonder how I would have lived if I did not believe in the righteousness of the Lord. I would have died in my youth if I did not believe in



the Lord. But I live a worthwhile life like this now because I met the righteousness of the Lord even though this world is tiring. Because I met the Lord and the Lord lives within me, now I am so happy with new hope to enter Heaven. You can endure the difficulties and obstacles in this hopeless world because we at least have the Lord dwelling within us. No one would be more pitiful than us the righteous if we did not have the Lord.

Concerning the Samaritan Woman

Today, I would like to speak about the Samaritan woman in the Gospel of John chapter 4. And I will share this Word under the title “Our Lord Gave the Life.’ Long ago, there was a woman in a very little village called Sychar in Samaria. One day a woman came to draw water from a well that was there from the days of her ancestor Jacob. Noon was the time of nap for other people because it was too hot, but this

woman took the water jar and came to draw from this well at a time when other people were taking a high noon nap.

Jesus was sitting by Jacob’s well when the woman came there. Jesus said to the woman, “*Give Me a drink.*” Then the woman said to Him, “*How is it that You, being a Jew, ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?*” And our Lord said to her, “*If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.*” The woman said to Him, “How can you say you will give me the water when you have nothing to draw with? Would it make any sense for you to ask me for the water?” Then Jesus said to her, “*Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.*” The woman and Jesus were having this sort of conversation by the well.



Actually all living organisms die without water. The reason scientists are trying so hard to find out if there is water in Mars or any astronomical bodies is because if there is water there will also be air, and then living organisms can live there. That's why they are searching for the astronomical bodies with water. But, actually, there is no water outside of the earth even though there may be traces of water somewhere. Water is the essential element of life for all the living things, not only for human beings.

Jesus said, *“But whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.”* We really do attain eternal life when we drink the water our Lord gives to us. Our Lord really came to give us the life and He really did give us the life. Our Lord made us live by giving us the life and our Lord really has met with us.

This Samaritan woman came to draw water during the daytime when everyone else was taking a nap.

But, in order to solve the problem of thirst, she could not but draw the water repeatedly whenever she was thirsty again. The woman had to come and draw the water at noon, and how tired she must have been to repeat such lifestyle. That woman was shameful before other people, shameful before God, and she could not go and be bold in places many people gathered. Through Jesus, however, the woman was able to drink the water that will never make her thirst again.

You also can receive the eternal life if you meet the Lord by recognizing that our Lord is the Savior and believe in the Lord's Word that He speaks to us. We drink the water that quenches thirst forever, the water that the Lord gives to us. Frankly speaking, we were also people who were suffering from continuing thirst because we could not receive the life like this Samaritan woman. We tried to quench the thirst through religions, but the thirst continued. We were also shameful people because of our sins like the woman who had to draw water while other people



were taking a nap because of her shame. We were thirsty because of sin and we had no choice but to die because of sin. But the Lord gave us the life just as He did for the woman.

When Jesus told the woman that He would give her the water that would never make her thirsty again, the woman said to him delightfully, *“Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw.”* It was such delightful news to her who was tired of drawing water. Jesus said to her, *“Go, call your husband, and come here,”* and she said that she had no husband. Because Jesus knew everything about her situation, He said, *“For you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.”* As Jesus said, she had five husbands, but she was living with another man because she could not find satisfaction. But even the man that she was living with now could not give her satisfaction. Like this, there is no satisfaction in all things that one believes and depends on. The soul is still empty even though one

studies hard, gets married, earns money, and enjoys pleasures of life. There is only continuing thirst.

There is nothing in the world that can satisfy us. Is there satisfaction living in this world? Is there satisfaction with things of the world? Is there satisfaction with earning money? Is there satisfaction with things of the world? Is there satisfaction in drinking alcohol and eating delicious food? Is there satisfaction in our leisure activities? There is no satisfaction in anything. Nothing in this world can satisfy you and me.

People fall into worldly things and follow after them thinking they will find satisfaction, but they only find meaninglessness in the end. There is no true satisfaction in anything of this world. Is there satisfaction in the work itself just because we do the work in this born-again Church? No, there isn't. We only have satisfaction in the Lord, and there is no satisfaction in the work itself. There is nothing that can fill your heart, your soul, with satisfaction. That is the essential teaching of this Word.



The Samaritan woman realizes that Jesus was not an ordinary man after seeing how thoroughly He was penetrating into her heart. At first she thought Jesus was a prophet. But her eyes opened while she was having conversation with the Lord and realized the fact that “Wow! He is the Messiah! The Savior!” The woman who drank the spring water of salvation that Jesus gave came to know who Jesus was. And she immediately left her water jar and went to the village to bear witness of Jesus.

If her husband had heard her say, “I have no husband,” his pride would have been hurt. He probably would say something like, “What! You say that you don’t have a husband even if you have one right here? I feel like a dirty rag. I am upset.” Why would she say that the man who lived with her at the time was not her husband? That’s because she did not have real satisfaction in her heart even though she depended on her husband and trusted and loved Him. We are also like that. Do we also have real satisfaction in the worldly things? We really do not

have satisfaction in the worldly things. As the Samaritan woman said that even her current husband was not her husband, the husband, wife, money, power, prestige, or any good environment cannot give true satisfaction in our hearts. Would you be satisfied if you had one or all of those things? You may think, “I want to be such a person. I want to be a person who is overwhelmed with satisfaction when I have just a little of the worldly things. I want to live like a person who is satisfied and happy with just a little.”

They say a simpleton is always happy. And I sometimes also want to be like a simpleton who does not have any thought or concern. You don’t know how happy a simpleton is! A simpleton shows his dirty teeth and is so happy when you just give him a little something to eat; he is not just happy in his heart, but he brims over with happiness from head to toe. So I sometimes want to be such a person because there is no satisfaction in the real world. But I do not want to become a person living at such a level



forever. It means that my heart just wants to live with such satisfaction.

Are you really satisfied? Would you be satisfied if you had power? Would you be satisfied with money and wealth? Would you be satisfied with family? The Samaritan woman could not be satisfied. You too would not be satisfied. I cannot either. It's the same with wife, husband, children, money, honor, wealth, power, and all those things cannot give true satisfaction.

But I am not saying that you should fall into nihilism and give up your life because there is no satisfaction in this world. I am just saying the truth as it is. Really, would there be real satisfaction if not for the Lord? No, there would not. What satisfaction is there? Only Jesus can give us true satisfaction.

The Samaritan woman in the passage was drawing water from the well with a cloth over her head as the sunlight was bristling at noon when everyone of her town was taking a nap because she was ashamed. She lowered the water bucket into the well and pulled it

up with water and took a sip and poured it into her jar. When she came back home, she would wash the dishes with the water, make some bread, do laundry and do other things. She used up whatever water she drew up each day, therefore she always had to draw up the water each day at same time. This woman lived each day like that. The woman's life was harsh and there was no satisfaction in her heart. We also don't have satisfaction like this woman if not for the Lord.

While I do this and that to promote world mission with you, I am satisfied when things go well, but I am stressed when things don't go well. But whatever happens, I am happy because I am working for the Lord. That's because many souls receive salvation when we do this work. But all those work cannot give satisfaction, a sense of stability, peace, and gratification like the Lord. You and I have to think again through this Word as to what we are trying to receive true satisfaction with.



We must rethink whether we can be satisfied through the things of the world. The people who have not thought about such things misunderstand that the things of the world will give satisfaction and therefore follow the world. We must think about the spiritual things. And we should also follow it if there is true satisfaction in it.

But it is the Lord who always refreshes our hearts, always satisfies us, makes the work of life manifest, and gives heavenly blessing. Is there anyone or anything else that would refresh your heart, give satisfaction, and give heavenly blessing? No, there isn't. Only Jesus can lead you to eternal life, the blessed path and give you salvation from sin. Only Jesus gives us and to all the people in this world true satisfaction in body and spirit. The people who have met Jesus are content just to think about Jesus. Think about this Jesus and understand that all the things of the world cannot give satisfaction to you. Then, put aside other thoughts for a moment and just think about Jesus. You are content to think about the grace

of salvation and the blessing that the Lord has given to you. You have satisfaction when you think about the salvation and the blessing of the Lord. You receive satisfaction when you think about the grace and the blessing of the salvation.

The Lord blotted out all our sins all at once through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord blotted out all your sins as white as snow and made you the people of God. How can we take a rest without believing in the Lord, without drinking this water that never makes us thirsty again, the water that the Lord has given to us through His baptism, through His blood, and through His life? When you think of the Lord who has given you salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you can have peace and rest in your heart and the things you were dissatisfied with turn into satisfaction. No matter how bad the situation is, you are satisfied when you think of the Lord. The Lord really is the spring water of blessing.



We Must Understand the Fact That We Cannot Enjoy Satisfaction through the Things of This World

We have come to realization that there definitely is no satisfaction in the things of the world though we tried to find satisfaction in the things of the world. Therefore, I want you to believe in the Lord as you come to know that the things of the world are needed temporarily while we live in this world and the Lord is God who we absolutely need for eternity. Is our relation with the Lord reversed? Do we not sit on the Master's seat? I wonder if the positions of the Master and the servant have been reversed. The Lord really is eternally our Master who gives us eternal rest. But aren't we trying to cast away the Lord and trying to find satisfaction through the things of the world? Aren't we actually satisfied that way? Aren't we just settling into a comfort zone in this world as if all these things are giving you the satisfaction instead of the Lord? Then, we must turn from such thinking. No

matter how lacking and weak we are, our Lord became our Master by saving us. And our Lord gives true satisfaction and all blessings to you.

Do you happen to think of the Lord as a mere accessory that you put on when you need it and throw out when you don't? I do not want you think of our Lord as such a subject. This world is the accessory, not the Lord. It's the things of the world that we use temporarily when we need them; we discard them when we don't. The Lord gave the eternal salvation to you and me. He gave us the spring water that makes us never thirsty again.

The Lord blotted out all our sins. Our Lord came to this world and took all our sins upon Him by receiving the baptism in the Jordan River. And then He received the judgment on the Cross in our place. He resurrected from death and He still lives sitting at the right hand of God the Father's throne. Hence, for those who truly believe in Him, He became the true God, the true Savior, and the definite guarantee for salvation. And our Lord wants to dwell in your heart



as the Master now after He has saved us. It means that the Lord wants to dwell in your heart as the Master, not as a guest. Now, whether to recognize the Lord as the Master or not depends on your thinking and your heart. It is wrong to not treat one's own Master as the Master.

We gain true satisfaction when we treat the Lord as the Master. Do not try to receive satisfaction through the things of the world. Don't exhaust yourself for the things of the world. Don't try to solve your thirst with the things of the world like the woman that came to draw the water did always. I want you to believe that it is the Lord who gives us the eternal satisfaction and refreshes our throat; and I want you to know the fact that the Lord dwells in the heart of the saved.

We must think carefully whether it is the things of the world or the Lord that enables us to be satisfied. We have to discern this well and live out our faith properly. And you must realize, recognize, and confess once again that the Lord has given true

satisfaction to you. And you must confess with faith that the Lord is the one who will give you the satisfaction in the future as well. As Peter the Apostle confessed that "*The Lord is the Christ, the Son of the living God,*" we must also confess, "The Lord is my Master who gives true satisfaction to us."

Those who have met the Lord attain satisfaction like finding spring water in the desert. We are dissatisfied every day because we try to receive satisfaction through the earthly things. But those who have met the Lord live a joyful life in their mind and hearts even in this desert-like world. You are dissatisfied because you do not know the Lord who has come to you. That is because you do not acknowledge and realize that the Lord is precious and because you do not believe in the Lord who has saved you. Every day would be irritating and you became upset over nothing and there would be no satisfaction if you were to put the Lord aside and tried to find satisfaction and worthiness through the things of the world when such precious Lord has



come and met you. That's why you wander in search of something new to find satisfaction. Should we be like that? Should we chase after the things of the world and try to find satisfaction in them when the Lord has come in our hearts, when the Lord has given to us the spring water that makes you never thirst again for eternally, and when the Lord has already abided in our hearts as our Lord? We must not be like that. We would become the wretched in body and spirit if we became like that.

You are the people who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We take this and that in this world when the Lord allows them. But they are all just disposable things. The One who truly gives eternal satisfaction is the Lord. The Lord gives you real satisfaction and dwells in your hearts. I really want you to believe in the Lord and live with faith in Him. I want you to enjoy the satisfaction in the Lord only.

After recognizing that the Lord was no ordinary man, the Samaritan woman asked Him, *“Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.”* Our Lord said to her, *“Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth.”* By this, Jesus was saying, “Where to worship is not important to a true worshipper. Wherever it may be, it doesn't matter. You just have to worship God in spirit and truth. True worship is possible when you worship God having the Holy Spirit in your sinless heart after receiving the remission of sins. If we worship the Father believing in the Lord in heart and trusting in the Word that says God exists forever,



these constitute a true worship. In other words, only the born-again can offer true worship. Such hour has come.” Then the woman threw away the water jar and everything else and went to the village and said, *“Come, see a Man who told me all things that I ever did. Could this be the Christ?”* She testified about the Lord she met and God’s Word that she heard.

Our Lord knows everything. He knows all the things that you and I have done. God knew us even from when we were in our mother’s womb. He knew us even before we were even born to this world. We can never hide anything before God. I mean that God knows everything.

The Samaritan woman met the Lord. She recognized the fact that the Lord is the Son of God and the Savior and believed Him. You and I now in the Church of the New Testament era just need to believe that we have been saved by the righteous act of Jesus Christ who was baptized in the Jordan River, died on the Cross for our stead, and resurrected in three days after death.

This woman openly met the Lord who knew everything and she knew the Savior and believed in Him with heart. Then, she left the water bucket and went to people of her town and witnessed to everyone. Therefore, many people heard the testimony of this woman and believed in Jesus and also came before Jesus. Many people heard the Word of Jesus personally through this woman and believed. Like this, many people receive the remission of sins through the preaching of the gospel of the water and the Spirit by the evangelists of this age. People who have received the remission of sins read this Word and their faith really become firm and bold through God’s Word. Jesus is the Savior of this world and the God of salvation.

We had lived the same life like this woman. We are really busy in this world, but we actually live thanks to the Lord. And we are satisfied because of the Lord. We can never enjoy satisfaction if not for the Lord. There is nothing else that can give satisfaction. I want you to look again unto the Lord



who has saved you. And I admonish you to realize once again that all those things that we were busy with in this world could not give us satisfaction. And enjoy satisfaction by looking unto the Lord once again.

One's life can enjoy satisfaction when the person meets the Lord. We must absolutely remember that the Lord gives satisfaction to whoever met the Lord. We must believe this. Whether one is lacking or prominent, they all receive satisfaction from the Lord. Everyone receives satisfaction through the Lord. Who can give you satisfaction besides the Lord? Who else but the Lord can give you the grace and blessing? Is there anyone? No, there isn't. I also do not have satisfaction without the Lord. No matter what I do, how would I have satisfaction without the Lord even though I have received salvation? No matter what I do, would true satisfaction come to me? Who gives true satisfaction? Jesus gives it.

Therefore, we must live with satisfaction in Jesus. You and I must keep in mind that we have lived until

now thanks to Jesus and that even this world is maintained until now owing to Jesus. Not only do Christians need Jesus, but this universe needs Jesus as well. When the Lord says, "Stop," then the earth, and all the heavenly bodies in the universe will fall away. This whole world universe would collapse if Jesus did not grant His power and instead withdrew His power from it because Jesus created everything. Like this, our lives also depend on the Lord. You must think about how much satisfaction you enjoy in your life through the Lord for the Lord has saved you.

I want to summarize and finish my sermon now. The Lord has really given true satisfaction to you and me. Is this right? Yes, the Lord really gave us everlasting satisfaction. You will give yourself up to the Lord when you realize that Jesus gave you the true satisfaction. We always return to the Lord even though we temporarily indulge in this world. The Lord has given real satisfaction to you and me.



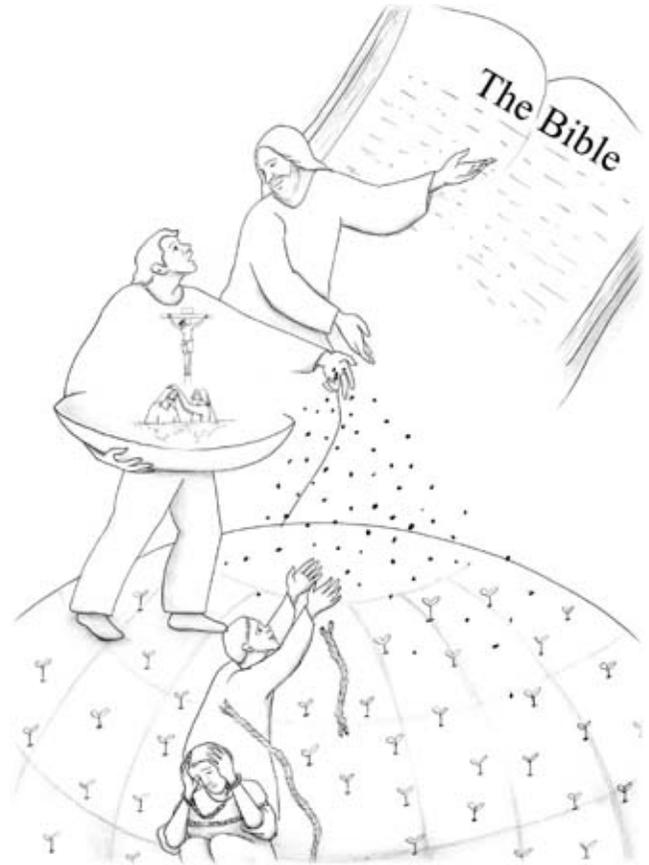
This woman probably lived a good life witnessing the gospel and honoring God with everlasting satisfaction in her life after finding true satisfaction through her meeting with the Lord. The Lord blesses us so that we may also live a life like the Samaritan woman. I want you to realize this in your heart and live a satisfying life for the rest of your life serving the gospel.

I am sure that our Lord has given such blessings to you and me. I want to give thanks to the Lord. ☒



SERMON

6



Contents



His True Faith Saved His Son

< John 4:46-54 >

“So Jesus came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and implored Him to come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death. Then Jesus said to him, ‘Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe.’ The nobleman said to Him, ‘Sir, come down before my child dies!’ Jesus said to him, ‘Go your way; your son lives.’ So the man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him and told him, saying, ‘Your son lives!’ Then he inquired of them

the hour when he got better. And they said to him, ‘Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.’ So the father knew that it was at the same hour in which Jesus said to him, ‘Your son lives.’ And he himself believed, and his whole household. This again is the second sign Jesus did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.”

What among God’s Word should we believe in our spiritual walk? We should live out our faith by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must lead our spiritual life for our souls to receive salvation from all sins by believing in the righteousness of God, not for our fleshly benefit. We must lead our life of faith for the expansion of the Kingdom of God. We must also live out our faith for the salvation of the other people, not only for our souls.

Today’s Scripture passage begins, *“So Jesus came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the*



water wine” (John 4:46). Cana is the town where Jesus performed His first miracle that turned water into wine. There was a certain nobleman there and his son was sick in Capernaum. He heard that Jesus had come out of Judea into Galilee, so he went to Him and asked Him, “Come down and heal my son,” because the son of this nobleman of the king was about to die of sickness.

The one who asked Jesus for help seemed to have been a nobleman of high position. This nobleman heard the rumor that Jesus came to the region of Galilee and came to Jesus to ask Him to heal his son from sickness. The nobleman went to Him and asked Him to come down and heal his son. Then Jesus declined his earnest request, saying, “*Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe.*” And the nobleman begged Him again, “*Sir, come down before my child dies.*” To this, Jesus said to him, “*Go your way; your son lives*” (John 4:48-50). The nobleman believed in the Word of Jesus and when he was on the way to his home, he met his

servants and heard the good news that the child revived. He heard from the servants that his son began to get better yesterday at 7th hour. That he and all members of his household believed in Jesus because of this work is the point of today’s passage we’ve read.

Today’s Scripture passage tells us what it is for us to believe in God’s Word and to lead a life of faith. When the king’s nobleman asked Jesus to heal his son, Jesus said to him, “*Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe.*” Jesus knows very well the unbelieving hearts of the people at the time. They believed only when they saw something miraculous appear before their own eyes. The Lord disliked that very much.

It is easy for us to believe God’s Word and follow when there is some evidence of change in our circumstance, but God’s Word tells us that it is wrong to lead such a life of faith. The Lord is saying that a proper life of faith is to believe in God’s Word and to walk by it. In other words, even though we



cannot find any evidence in our lives, if God’s Word says something, we must believe that the Word will be fulfilled as it is.

For example, the Scriptures say this about the matter of prayer, *“Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you” (Matthew 7:7)*. This passage tells us that it is God who helps us in every prayer and in everyday life as well. It is saying that our God does the work together with us and protects us; the Lord answers our prayers, takes care of our problems, protects our thoughts and minds, and leads us to upright path in our every step. Having faith in these is to live by faith.

It’s our greed if we just believe in and follow God just because He did something for us. People who truly live by faith in God’s Word do not live just for their own flesh. They believe in the Word and follow the Word with the faith of believing in God. People who follow the righteousness of the Lord seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness first. People

who have the center of their hearts set on God believe in God’s Word and depend on the Word and live by faith.

Seek First the Righteousness of God

The Lord said, *“But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you” (Matthew 6:33)*. It is saying that our purpose of life after receiving the remission of sins is to seek first the righteousness of God. Let’s put the purpose of our life in the will of God and give all our life to that purpose. I am saying that we must give all our efforts to follow the will of God after we have received the remission of sins through the faith of believing in Jesus and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

But if we just want to prosper only in fleshly things, then it is the fleshly life of faith and it is definitely not the proper spiritual life. Strictly



speaking, it is all wrong to say, “You will become materially wealthy if you believe in Jesus and go to church and live a life of faith. You will be happy if you go to church. Married couples will be happier. You will receive blessing when you attend church.”

In our spiritual life, we want other people to receive the same remission of sins by sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit because we have received the remission of sins. We should help them to also attain peace in their hearts and go to Heaven by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Taking the responsibility for the work of sharing the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the true spiritual life. We will experience that God makes us prosper also in everything of our flesh when we do God’s work first. Serving the gospel should be the top priority for us in all things. Then our faith will grow and we will be prosperous in everything and in body and spirit. To have our hearts focused on God’s work is what God wants.

But if we do not believe in God’s Word in our spiritual life, then we are not leading a true spiritual life. If we must always see the signs and wonders to sustain our faith, then it’s not the true faith and it’s only a superstition. God approves us when we believe in and follow God’s Word exactly as it is written. And we must live with the correct understanding of what we should do first and what we should do later.

We cannot lead a proper life of faith if we just look unto our physical environment and rely on it. In today’s Scripture passage, the king’s nobleman expected Jesus to perform a miracle when he came to Jesus and asked Him to heal his son from the sickness. He said, “Jesus, Please come down and lay Your hands on my son’s head so that he may be healed completely from the sickness.

People really just seek the miracles that are apparent to their eyes. But people are just worshipping Jesus physically if they believe in Him only when they see some sort of miracles right now,



and therefore all the Words Jesus has said do not matter to them. How can they believe something they have not seen with their own eyes? If they adhere strictly to their emotional faith, it then would be impossible for such people to reach a proper spiritual life no matter how fervently they believe in Jesus for their whole lives. That's why Jesus wanted the person to believe what the Lord said and follow Him. Jesus wanted him to receive the remission of sins by believing in God's Word.

Even now, God wants you to do God's work and experience His wonders by believing the God's Word. God made the people who believe in God's Word receive the grace of receiving the remission of sins. Besides that, God has also allowed the grace of answered prayers and all the grace to the people who believe in His Word. God still works for the people who believe in His Word even now.

Do we live out our faith because God has answered our requests right away, or are we following the Lord by believing the Word because

God's Word said so? I have already told you that we should have faith in His Word. He wanted us to believe what the Lord said in the Scriptures. This is what God is well pleased with. Jesus said to the person who believed Him, "*Go your way; your son lives.*" This nobleman believed in Jesus' Word and went back to his house. Then his son was healed completely from the sickness according to his faith that believed in God's Word. God has spoken to us about everything in His Word. Believing in God's Word as it is written is a proper life of faith.

How should we lead our spiritual life? Do we have to speak out with the microphone and stir up people's emotion in church like saying, "Receive fire, fire, fire"? Or, should we say, "I believe God will heal you from all your sicknesses. Satan, depart from us," and show you miracles and wonders of people being healed from sickness and short legs becoming longer right at the moment? The Lord is saying that it's not the true faith if you did such things in the church and people believed in God



because they saw such signs. The Lord is saying that such faith is not the faith of believing in God's Word.

It is saying that the correct faith is to believe and follow God's Word as He has spoken. The true faith is seeking "What did God say about this" even though there is no sign or miracle before our eyes right now and placing our hearts on "What He has spoken" although no evidence has appeared before our eyes yet. You must understand that such is the true faith and have true faith also. That is the faith pleasing to God. That is the true spiritual faith. All of us must live out our faith spiritually.

In order to follow God and live the spiritual life of faith well, we must serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit and desire to share the gospel even more effectively instead of trying to be more prosperous physically. People who have such faith serve God. We must live out our faith to save the souls of sinners. And we must believe in this Word firmly and follow the Lord with the faith that everything will be done according to His Word when we follow God

because He said this, not because God has performed some sort of wonders and miracles. You and I are living out our faith spiritually if we believe in God's Word and follow it with faith. But it is not a spiritual life of faith if we are wavering due to the things we see right now and if we do not follow the Lord with faith. And God says that people who have been born again through the water and the Spirit must lead the spiritual life of faith.

And God says to us that we must serve and follow God with the faith of believing His Word. Do you understand this? People of the world follow the Lord only when they see any evidence with their eyes. But the born-again follow the Lord even though they cannot see any evidence with their eyes. That's why Christian sinners sometimes misunderstand the born-again. But we the born-again must definitely lead our life of faith in the Holy Spirit no matter what people say. If God says something to us, then we must absolutely believe it as it is spoken.



If God's Word in Matthew chapter 3 verses 13 to 17 says that Jesus took all our sins upon Him at the time He was baptized from John the Baptist and fulfilled all the righteousness of God, then all of us must believe it exactly as it is written. Jesus Himself said that He fulfilled all righteousness through His baptism given by John the Baptist. All of us must know and believe that all our sins have been transferred over to Jesus Christ by believing in God's Word. This is the spiritual life of faith.

The Bible says, *"Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"* (John 1:29) God spoke this to us. God's Word tells us that Jesus took the sins of the world at once by receiving the baptism. Therefore, we believe that our sins have been transferred to Jesus. We must recognize and believe that Jesus took all our sins by receiving the baptism. We must realize and believe that our sins have been transferred over to Jesus even if we didn't see the account with our own eyes or have any feelings. We must understand the righteousness of

God with our head and believe it with our heart. This is the proper spiritual life of faith, receiving the remission of sins by believing in God's Word, and also the faith of believing and following God whom we cannot see with our eyes by believing in His Word.

We must now have such faith that leads us to a spiritual life of faith. We must now outgrow the spiritual life like that of a child. We were happy when God did such things for us when we were spiritually young. But after being grown up a little, we must grasp the Word of God recognizing that all the blessings written in the Bible are ours if God's Word tells us so even though we cannot see any evidence of the blessings right now. Do you understand this? We must lead our lives of faith spiritually if we want to live out our faith until we go before the presence of the Lord and until the day of the Lord's coming, that is, until the end of the world. We must absolutely lead our spiritual life with the faith of believing in the Word. We must live out our



faith by having faith in the Word no matter what people say to us, and then, we experience abundant blessings of God for sure.

If we are young in faith, we are prone to be at a loss by the circumstances unfolding before our eyes. We become happy when some little thing goes well and become depressed when something goes wrong because our faith is young and we do not have the firm faith in God's Word. But the Scriptures *state*, "*Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen*" (Hebrews 11:1). This passage means that we follow after God's Word because we believe it and we also hope for it because we believe in the Word.

We cannot see God. But, today's Scripture passage say, "*So the man believed the word that Jesus spoke to him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him and told him, saying, "Your son lives!" Then he inquired of them the hour when he got better. And they said to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left*

him." So the father knew that it was at the same hour in which Jesus said to him, "Your son lives." And he himself believed, and his whole household. This again is the second sign Jesus did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee" (John 4:50-54).

Do you understand this? It says that the nobleman believed what the Lord said and went down and it happened exactly as He said. Our hope also will be fulfilled according to God's Word if we believe in His Word and live according to the Word. Believing in God's Word and living by the Word is the spiritual life of faith. There is nothing more upright than this. We must live the life of faith spiritually.

You and I must reexamine our faith and see whether it is correct or not. And if you follow the Church because you like the things the Church does outwardly, because you like the other saints even though you do not believe in God's Word, and because you have had no other choice beside this kind of life, then you must escape from such faith. We must believe and follow God's Word because it



tells us only truth. We are wise people if we believe and follow God's Word with the understanding, "God said such and such about this."

God promises to us with numerous Words through 66 Books of the New and Old Testament. And He tells us to just believe in it. And it says that all His promises are fulfilled in us the believers. We must serve God, follow Him, preach the gospel, and live the rest of our lives by believing in God's Word. We live with the belief in the Word that says it is right to live our life of faith spiritually.

We must understand that following God's Word by faith is the spiritual life of faith. You have no choice but to fall in due time if you live a carnally minded life of faith. All of us must live the spiritual life of faith and seek God by believing in His Word. And we must live the spiritual life of faith to preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Let's reexamine ourselves and see whether we live out our faith spiritually or not and let all of us who have been

born again of water and the Spirit live the spiritual life of faith. ☒



SERMON

7



Contents



The Spiritual Life That God Approves

< John 5:30-44 >

“I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me. If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses of Me is true. You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth. Yet I do not receive testimony from man, but I say these things that you may be saved. He was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light. But I have a greater witness than John’s; for the works which the Father has given Me to finish—the very works that I do bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me. And

the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form. But you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, Him you do not believe. You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me. But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life. I do not receive honor from men. But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you. I have come in My Father’s name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, him you will receive. How can you believe, who receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that comes from the only God?”

How have you been, everyone? I am sure you have had many things happen to you during the past few days as it did for me. Our human life is always facing continuing hardships and many tasks. But if



we are people who have received the remission of sins, then we must understand what God is talking about and believe it and establish ourselves firmly upon that Word and follow the Lord with faith. I believe it is better to live each day having faith in the righteousness of the Lord than to be depressed by hardships and heavy burdens of work while lamenting in agony,

The Lord has bestowed His grace in all things and all tasks in our life from the moment He gave us the grace of salvation. When we come to understand the Lord more deeply after meeting Him, we can feel that the Lord has actually bestowed the unfathomable grace of mercy upon us each day and eternally within our life of walking together with the Lord. As we already know, there are people with whom we must keep a good relationship for a long time in our life and those we must not. The Lord is such a Person that we must share fellowship with for a long time, and actually for eternity. That's because He is our God of love, the self-existing God full of blessed

glory. Those who have met with the Lord for a long time can live a beautiful and blessed life. As the Apostle Paul said, "*Rejoice always, pray without ceasing, and in everything give thanks,*" we must understand God's will in all things and live by giving thanks to Him.

Of course there could be difficult times even though we have led a faithful spiritual life after meeting the Lord in the Truth. Then, why did God allow such hard times? That's because God wants to teach us something through such difficulties. Therefore we need to endure hardships we are facing by faith. And we must pay attention to what the Lord is telling us in such hardships. The Lord is leading us perfectly whether there are difficulties coming from all sides or whether we have no problems at all.

It is the same when Satan the Devil tempts us. The Lord knows how Satan the Devil attacks us and through what method he tries to ruin us. That's why we must pray to the Lord even when Satan the Devil tempts us. Then we can hear perfectly how our Lord



guides us, what He teaches us and what He supplies and through what method He protects us, how He blesses us and the Word He speaks to us to teach all these things.

I also have experienced so many marvelous things after meeting the Lord. There were some parts I could not understand in the Scriptures before, but I came to understand the difficult truth naturally after meeting the Lord and leading the spiritual life in Him. Unlike the textbook in the world, we do not understand the Scriptures through learning or memorization. Experiencing God's Word in our life and our daily walk and professing in our hearts, "This is the truth God has spoken," is the true understanding and awakening of the Scriptures. Just as I do, everyone may often realize that "God is saying this in such a context," when one reflects on his life by shedding the light of the Word on it. It is the work of God who teaches us God's Truth by guiding us personally. We can lead a proper spiritual life because God is guiding us every step of our life.

It means that we can follow the Lord looking up to the righteousness of God and seeking the grace of God, and reconfirming His love and His Truth each day.

So many things happened to me during the past week, while I couldn't get to meet you. After receiving the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I experience so many things in just a week. That's why a week feels like it's so long. A week seems so long that it would make up more than one book if I tried to describe all the things that happened during a week these days. This is probably the case for every Christian who has faith not just me. There is a Japanese author named Miura Ayako who is a Christian and we can see in the books she wrote such as "The Freezing Point" and "The Hill of Tending Sheep" that so many things happen in her spiritual life. We could also probably write a really long series of novel if we had to write about all the things that happened to us during one week.



There are so many things we want to talk about with each other. There were so many things that we have to take care of until now and there are so many things that we have to do from now on. I am thankful that God has kept us and protected us in the midst of so heavy burdens of work and bestowed the grace upon us so that we could come together to worship Him like this. We are people who could not come together in this place for worship if not for God's grace and His merciful love. We humans can go astray just leading a prodigal life for a week. Therefore, we need to look toward the grace of God each day and confirm His love.

In 19th century, there was a person named George Mueller and they say he prayed so consistently that he was recognized by other people as the "man of prayer." It is said that he looked up each Scriptural verse to 'the prayer that will be answered' every time he prayed to God and He prayed continuously while holding fast to the Word. And they say that the answer to the prayer actually came each time. Those

of us believers should make our faith even more firm by always confirming it through the Lord's Word like him and live a life that follows after the true righteousness that is in God's Word.

We Give Thanks to Our Lord Once Again

We have read the Word from John 5:30-44 today. *"I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me."* Today's Scripture passage begins like this. Through this Word, we can see what our Lord says about Satan and the people who do not follow God, and we also can see what He says to people like us who believe in Him.

You know the fact that our Lord healed many people who were suffering from sickness such as leprosy or bleeding for a long time and He also



healed many handicapped people such as the blind or the lame. One day, Jesus healed a blind man on a Sabbath, and the Pharisees saw this criticized Jesus, “It is good that he can see, but why did it have to be on Sabbath?” They looked at this trivial thing and challenged Him even though He came to this world and healed so many sick people. The Jews at the time claimed the Law very strongly. The Law should now have been used as one of the means to fulfill God’s righteousness since Jesus Christ came, but the opening of the eyes of the blind on the Sabbath was such a big sin for these people who could not get rid of the stubbornness of the Law. But in spite of the fact that people said it was sin, the blind that opened his eyes for the first time in his life could not close his eyes again. He boldly walked around with open eyes regardless of what people said. The Jews eventually expelled this blind man and he later met our Jesus.

That I am bringing up this story out of the blue in the midst of talking about the things the Lord does in

our life is to inform you about the right standard of judgment. The Lord says, “*I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous*” (John 5:30). Those people judged Jesus, saying, “It is wrong. It is sin,” when Jesus healed the blind man on Sabbath. They said, “How could You make the eyes open and heal the sick on Sabbath.” But the Lord responded to their criticism, “I cannot judge anything Myself. It is right to judge according to whatever I hear. I do not do as I please, but I do according to the One who sent me. Therefore, my judgment is righteous.”

What does this Word mean? It means that we must never judge according to our own thinking when we judge others before the presence of God and that we must not react with our own thinking when God judges us. It is saying that we must not judge as we wish in our judgment of Jesus Christ like the Pharisees at the time and instead come to the conclusion according to God’s Word only. The Lord says that judging according to the Word of God the



Father is the most perfect and correct way. We must judge only according to the Word spoken by God when we judge a person. And we must also think about the judgment that we will receive before God if we are people who have been born again. We ourselves will stand before God for the judgment whether it is for good or bad, and we will be judged according to the Word, the Word that God Himself tried to tell us who have been born again. We are beings that shall be judged by God according to God's Word; people who do not believe cannot judge us.

Therefore, we must always consider "What has God said to me and what is recorded in the Lord's Word?" and live out our faith according to this Word. Jesus is telling us about this through today's Scripture passage. He said that it is right to judge according to whatever He hears from God the Father. In other words, He is saying that our faith must be approved according to the recorded Word of the Scriptures and that we will receive judgment

according to that Word. There is no higher moral standard that exists in this world that could judge us. If there is a sole criterion for judgment, it is the Word of God. Even Jesus who is the Savior and the Creator said that He did not judge the world Himself but He judged through the criteria that He heard from the Father.

Then, how do we the born-again do before God? We should reflect on ourselves with God's Word to be approved by Him. That's how we should be approved for the right thing as the right thing and the wrong thing as the wrong thing. We must be approved and judged according to God's Word only. We must thereby be clothed with mercy and grace through God's Word. Our Lord tells us it is the most correct and perfect judgment.



The True Witness

The Lord says in the next verse, *“If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses of Me is true.”* It means that the Lord places the basis of His judgment and witness, and everything including the glory of God in the Word of God the Father. If we truly want to receive the proper witness and approval, through whom should we seek this? That’s right. This must be done through God the Father. Then how could we receive the approval that says we are right from God? In our spiritual life, the things that we believe, our judgment, the eternal life or blessing, our upright life, and doing the work of God—how can we receive the witness that says right or wrong in each of these matters? The Lord tells us about this matter in this passage. He says that we must receive the witness only within God’s Word.

It says that Jesus Christ did not witness according to Himself but He witnessed according to the Word of God the Father. We must also be approved before God as righteous through God’s Word. That is not too difficult. If one’s deeds and faith are right in reflection of one's self in God’s Word, then it is right. If our ministry of salvation is perfect and right in reflection to God’s Word, then it is right. The thing that is once approved to be right never changes. This witness and the approval that we have received before the presence of God becomes the real and eternally imperishable Truth if God’s Word witnesses for us that our ministry of salvation is right and that we have received the salvation from sin through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

It was not Jesus Christ Himself who witnessed that He is the Son of God, the Savior who blotted out all the sins of humanity. The Holy Spirit told all these things to John the Baptist already and John the Baptist, according to the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, witnessed Jesus Christ through the Word. It is



written, *“You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth”* (John 5:33). John the Baptist also witnessed, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!”* In fact, this is God’s witness, and the one that recorded this witness in the Bible is John the Apostle. Jesus revealed the fact that He is the Son of God not through Himself but through God’s Word recorded in the Old Testament. Jesus took a little sip when they gave Him wine vinegar while He was on the Cross and soon refused to drink more and He cried out, *“It is finished!”* (John 19:30) From this Word, we could see that it was His solid will to fulfill our salvation perfectly according to the Scriptures.

As such, our Lord came to this world and fulfilled the work of salvation not according to His own desires. He did only according to what the Scriptures said and fulfilled it exactly according to the Scriptures. If our Lord, the one and only God, did as such, then how should we who are leading a spiritual life in this world do? That’s right. We must do and

believe and follow exactly according to the Scriptures as our Lord did. And we must receive the witness through the Scriptural Word and nothing else. I am saying that we must receive the confirmation of the witness through God’s Word. We must always pay attention to the Word God has spoken to us who have been born again through faith regardless of what the people who do not believe say.

It says, *“You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth. Yet I do not receive testimony from man, but I say these things that you may be saved.”* Our Lord said that He does not take witness from people. We the saints must take witness only through God and no one else. The Lord did not ask anyone to approve Him when He was in this world. There were many things said about Him, but He did not seek witness from anyone of this world. Our faith and the way of life should also be like that.



Do You Live the Spiritual Life before God?

Do you live out your faith before God? Or, do you live the spiritual life trying to look good before people? That's right. We who have been born again through the gospel of the water and the Spirit must live the spiritual life before God. There is a Greek word '*Koram Deo*' which means "before God." This word was used often before, but it is hardly ever used by anyone these days. As this word implies, we must bear in mind of the fact that Jesus took the witness only before God when He sought the witness. Our spiritual life becomes upright when we follow such a formula of the faith of Jesus. What does the Word say about the work that I am doing, about my thoughts and deeds? Always paying attention to God's Word in this manner is the truly upright orientation of faith. Only when we have such an orientation, can we get rid of our wrongdoings quickly and also receive the perfect grace of God in

regards to them. We can do this only by confirming ourselves through the Word.

I will reiterate this. Jesus did not take witness from people. Then, from whom should we Christians take witness in regards to all the things we do? It's through the Word of God. Among the things we do, there probably are things that could be approved before God as truly upright and some things that could not. Whenever things turn out to be right or wrong before God's Word, we should take God's Word and go forth more boldly in the things which God says are right and we should resolutely discard the things that He says are not right. That is the way we who have received the witness before God should go forth.

The Lord said, "*You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth. Yet I do not receive testimony from man, but I say these things that you may be saved.*" Like this Word, the people who put trust in John the Baptist, the people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that God has



fulfilled have already received salvation. And we are such people who have received salvation.

We, human beings, finally find the way that leads us to the Truth only after we go through so many failures repeatedly. We who have been born again also have experienced many failures in our flesh but we always have the Word of the Truth beside us. Only the Lord tells us the Truth exclusively in this world unchangingly through the Word. By believing in the Truth, we can realize, “This part in me is right, but that is wrong,” and choose the right path. Jesus’ beloved disciple Peter also made many mistakes like us, but he later said, “Yes, Lord. You know that I love You,” and truly received the witness in the Truth, believed in the Truth, followed the Truth, and eventually became a true servant of God.

We can also fall and make a lot of mistakes like Peter. But what does God’s Truth tell us? Doesn’t it still say that we are the saved? That’s why we can experience every problem being resolved before God no matter what mistakes we make if we just see what

the Lord is saying, confirm the Word of witness and turn back from our wrongdoings. No matter what wrong our children have done, what would we do if they just turn back and walk the upright path? Everything would be recovered to them. I want you to know that following our Lord is similar to that.

Though I have not followed you around during the past week, I can guess to a certain degree how you have lived during that time. I know all too well how Satan the Devil tempted you and in what areas you were weak. But the person who knows you the best is the Lord. That’s why the Lord tells us, “Receive My witness and don’t try to receive the witness from man.”

When we receive the witness as to what is right and wrong through the Word, we can propel the right parts even more firmly and correct the wrong parts. The important thing here is that the method of correcting the wrongs also must come through the Word. We must turn to the Word that witnesses the Truth, hold fast to the pleasing Word of God, and



proceed in the right path from the wrong path by believing in the Word. It is useless for a person to keep on making resolutions in fleshly terms. We must ponder on, “What do the Scriptures say about this? What do the Scriptures say about my weaknesses? What does God say within my life?” We must listen and read God’s Word concerning these matters and confirm it with perfect understanding. And then we can understand exactly what we should do and go forth in the right path by believing in that Word.

I will turn back to today’s Scripture passage again and John 5:35-38, *“He was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light. But I have a greater witness than John’s; for the works which the Father has given Me to finish—the very works that I do—bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me. And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form. But*

you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, Him you do not believe.”

The Lord pointed to John the Baptist and said that he is the lamp that shines for a time. The Lord said that there is a greater witness than the gospel of the water and the Spirit witnessed by John the Baptist as it is said, *“But I have a greater witness than John’s; for the works which the Father has given Me to finish—the very works that I do—bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me.”* Here, the greater witness than John the Baptist’s witness means the righteous work of salvation that Jesus Christ performed according to God’s Word. Of course John the Baptist’s witness is one of the witnesses, but Jesus Christ is saying that all the work He Himself did in this world is the greater witness of God. It means that God witnessed to Himself. Our God is saying now that the witness of His promise to make us new creatures and the witness of actually blotting out all the sins of human beings according to the



Word in the Old Testament that He would blot out all our sins is the true witness.

Do you believe in the fact that Jesus came to this world and blotted out all our sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit as it is recorded in the Scriptures, the witness of the salvation? We cannot express it in any other way than to say that it is truly an amazing witness. When we get right down to it, all the recorded Word in the thick Bible is just about this: It is all about how Jesus Christ would blot out people's sins eternally and how He fulfilled the work of the salvation perfectly. Who promised this and who fulfilled it? God promised this and His Son Jesus Christ fulfilled it.

Believing in this is to be saved. As the Scriptures say, *“But you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, Him you do not believe”* (John 5:38), believing in God's Word is to believe in Him, and it is the only way of receiving the witness from God. Nonetheless, there are many people who still put aside God's Word and talk about strange

things when the Truth tells us this. In our country, Korea, too, the time will come when it will be difficult to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is God's Truth. They say it is difficult to preach with a proper Bible in some Western countries like because the Bible has already been distorted. But believing according to the Word is the most perfect rock of faith even when we look back to history. The Word in the Scriptures is the most fundamental and the most perfect witness.

But there are many people today who distort the Bible, the Word of God. Many so-called theologians have published new translated versions jointly, and there probably are many more now. But those newly translated Bible versions have many areas that are wrong. The Bible that we use now was printed by the Korean Bible Society. As it is probably the case in other countries, many Bible versions are also sold well in our country. Should we ourselves make another version of the Bible? It is possible. But I want to keep on using the Bible version that I have



now because there are so many Bible versions that have translated God's Word incorrectly. I want to concentrate only on preaching the gospel of the water and the Spirit for a while.

For Whose Glory Are We Living?

Let's return to the Word and look at the passage from John 5:39, "*You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me.*" The Bible is the Word that bears witness to the Lord. The Lord said, "*You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me*" (John 5:39). All the Words in the Bible bear witness to Jesus and God Himself, too. Jesus who is God, the Creator of all things in the universe, promised to us His salvation through the Word. And He came to this world and fulfilled all things as He promised. Do you believe in this? The Bible is not a literary novel or a

history book. This Bible is God's Word that seeks to fulfill the remission of sins to us through Jesus Christ. There is no other use or purpose for this Book. The only purpose for the Bible is to save us the humanity from sin and make us receive eternal life before the presence of God.

The Lord continues on and says, "*But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life. I do not receive honor from men*" and "*How can you believe, who receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that comes from the only God?*"

Do you know what our Lord is most disappointed in? God is most disappointed about us seeking our own glory and not seeking the glory from God when He came to this world and talks about the judgment, the evidence of our salvation, the Word of God, and His glory. That is why our Lord said, "*I do not receive honor from men. But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you. I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, him you will receive. How*



can you believe, who receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that comes from the only God?” We need to seek the Glory of God according to this Word and receive this glory and perfectly possess it in our hearts.

We need to always think deeply before the presence of the Lord about whether we should be approved by people or be approved by God; whether we should be loved by people or by God. Though the Lord spoke about this to us as if it’s really easy, but we must think about it deeply because we are human beings that cannot easily accept the Truth. The Lord said, *“I do not receive honor from men.”* But, what about us? We are not the omnipotent Creator. We are creatures living with so much concern and confusion. We are beings that are so weak. Therefore, we must think deeply whether we will live a victorious life or a life of failure. We cannot be approved by God if we receive the glory and recognition from the world. And we cannot be approved by the world if we are approved by God. We must make a good selection

from these two choices. Should we love God, or should we love ourselves and the other people? People who love God believe and follow Him, but people who do not love God do not believe Him and rather follow after something in the world to be approved by the world.

The story of the blind whose eyes were opened by Jesus on the Sabbath tells us about the most fundamental aspect of our faith. He said “So what if it’s the Sabbath? It is joyful to open the eyes regardless of what day of the week it is. Does there have to be a designated day for eyes to be opened?” Like this, regardless of whether the eyes are opened on Sabbath or another day, it is a thankful matter to have a blind man open his eyes. But many people at the time thought it was sin rather than giving thanks for this work. We must have the heart that gives thanks for all things. We must have the heart of thanksgiving as the basis to love others, to treasure other souls, seek benefit of all the people, and seek the glory for God.



But there are many who still seek their own glory just like the Jews at the time. Opening the eyes of a blind man on Sabbath was a sin according to their own criteria. But it was the people who established the law that says they cannot even move a needle on the Sabbath, not the true righteousness of God. It is truly sad that there are people in this world who seek their own glory even now like the Jews who stubbornly claim the commandments they have established.

Dear fellow believers, those who seek God's glory will surely receive the glory from God. Such people will also receive salvation. We shall receive the glory before the presence of the Lord and go forth on the path of the righteousness by being approved before God. Those who seek a strong faith before the presence of God receive the strong faith. Then what is the faith that comes from God? He approves our faith through the Word. He bears witness to our faith through the Word. That is the faith that comes from God. It's not a matter of me believing in certain way,

but it is the faith that the Lord gives to us for confirmation that says, "The Word of God speaks about this in this manner and I believe this Word. The Lord bears witness to me through this Word if I just believe in it. This is right."

Where should we who believe in the Word of the Lord place the foundational basis of our thinking? We need to place it right before God. The foundational basis of our thinking should only be placed before God not on our own subjective thinking. Therefore, we must pay attention to what God is telling us to live for, what God is saying, God's Word, not our own thinking as we live in this life. There are times when we must plan our life by ourselves. I am saying that we sometimes do things according to what I like and with our own thinking when we do something. But if we are the born-again, we must first think whether God will be happy or unhappy with it before we go ahead and do something. The Scriptures say, "*Unless the LORD builds the house, They labor in vain who build it*"



(Psalm 127:1). If we do something that God is not pleased with, we just receive even more suffering due to the deed we have done.

However, if we do the work that God is happy with, we always receive the approval of God, receive His grace, and receive the blessing though we may become exhausted. God is the One who has authority over all blessings. He is the One who gives joy and happiness to us. Therefore, I want you to know that understanding what He is pleased with and doing it is the wisest way of life.

What does the Lord say about His judgment and witnesses in today's Scripture passage? What does the Lord say about eternal life, salvation, and the glory of God? The Lord says that God gave us such Word through Jesus because we humans have not thought about everything and having placed God at the center of our hearts until now. If we had lived by placing God at the center of our hearts, we should have returned the glory to Jesus with faith when Jesus came to this world and took all the sins of

humanity by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and died on the Cross. But the people's thinking was different from God's thoughts and God's Word. Therefore they opposed every single thing the Lord did. They opposed Jesus so much that today's passage from the Gospel of John chapter 5 repeats itself this again and again. I believe that this Word is spoken to us who live in this world now as well as the people of that time.

What Should We Live for Then?

What should we live for from now on? Should we live for the glory that comes from God, or should we live for the glory that comes from people. I do not want any of you here to seek the glory of man from one another. That was the most disappointing part to Jesus. What Jesus hates the most is that the humans are approving one another while throwing away God's glory. Most people just seek their own glory.



Most people seek their own profit and it is really rare to find a person who seeks the glory of Jesus Christ. But we are also exalted when we lift Him up just as the children are lifted up automatically if they exalt their father in a family.

Whether you are working, studying, or whatever you are doing, do you do it for your own self or do you do it for God? You must do everything for the righteousness of God. Our life is always aimed for the righteousness of God. We humans are beings that are always within God's plans no matter how prominent we are. If God tells us to do everything for the glory of God, then we should have the faith that thinks, "I shall live if the Lord makes me live, and I shall die if the Lord lets me die. Then it is right for me to go to Him after doing the things that are pleasing to the Lord. Then how can we return the glory to Him? Conclusively, it is possible when we do everything for the glory of the Lord." We should carry out all the works with such faith. He gives us His glory and blessing when we use all our

achievements for the glory of God. But God would not give any sort of peace and glory to us and just ignore us saying, "Good. Go ahead and do as you please," if we just seek our own glory.

We must always have our heart set upright. We must have the core of our hearts set right because no one in this world is perfect in his deeds. How can good acts be manifested when the center of our hearts are not set right? If you have the heart that seeks human glory in your heart at this moment, throw it away. The Lord is telling us that such heart is wrong. Then what is the upright heart? The Lord says that seeking the glory of God is the upright heart.

The spiritual life is not over with you saying, "I am happy to receive the remission of sins. The problem of sin is now over, and that's it!" How much do we seek the glory of God and how faithfully do we carry out the work that is entrusted to us regardless of whether people approve us or not—these are seeking the glory of God and doing so is the true spiritual life at the same time. I want you to



know that seeking only the glory of God diligently regardless of what the mainstream Christians say, no matter what your mother and father say is the upright heart.

All wrongdoings can be corrected when we believers set the core of our hearts straight before the presence of God. But we run into a wrong path when we do not set the core of our hearts upright. When I see a person, I look at whether the person's heart is upright or not. Some shortcomings do not matter if the center of his heart is upright. Of course there are some people whose center of the heart goes astray even though their deeds seem upright. I immediately turn my eyes away from them.

We must set the center of our hearts straight. The Lord says to us innumerable, "Do you love me? Do you seek my glory?" even after we have received the remission of sins. Have you heard such voice of God? The person who realizes, "This is wrong in my life" and turns back even if no one rebukes him is the person that seeks the glory of God. Such people

receive the love and the blessing from God. All the Word of the Lord is fulfilled through a person's whole life through the faith that professes, "The Lord is my Shepherd."

When David fought against Goliath, Goliath said to him, "*Am I a dog, that you come to me with sticks?*" (*1 Samuel 17:43*) Actually, David regarded him as a dog. David did not war against Goliath because he was strong enough to defeat him. The sling and a stone with that David struck Goliath the Philistine was like a child's toy, and how could Goliath ever think that he would die from getting hit by it? But David went forth with the faith that professed, "God, I believe that you will kill that dog-like guy," because he had the upright heart before the presence of God. He could be so brave because he was relying on the Almighty God. So, David said to Goliath the Philistine, "*You come to me with a sword, with a spear, and with a javelin. But I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. This day the*



LORD will deliver you into my hand, and I will strike you and take your head from you. And this day I will give the carcasses of the camp of the Philistines to the birds of the air and the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. Then all this assembly shall know that the LORD does not save with sword and spear; for the battle is the LORD's, and He will give you into our hands" (1 Samuel 17:45-47). This is what true faith is all about. Such faith that believes in the Lord with the heart set upright often manifests amazing work of God.

We who believe and follow the Lord in this world are actually people with shortcomings. We must set the center of our hearts upright because we have shortcomings and weaknesses. It means that we must absolutely seek and follow the glory of God and live to return the glory to God. All things are possible if we set our hearts straight. You should also return the glory before the Lord. Before we ask of others, we must first give the glory to God ourselves. That is

what pleases God. Just believe as it is if you know what God's glory is and what the right thing is even though we are still weak and feeble beings. Just like Goliath was killed by David's sling-stone that was like a plaything, tremendous works come through the faith. Our hearts are fixed by faith and our deeds are practiced according to the faith. I want you to recognize the truth that upright faith is prior to upright deeds. In other words, only when you set your faith upright, can you behave uprightly. "The heart became like that before the deed was performed" in the things that we do. I want you to know through faith that the heart manages the deed.

Our Lord said, "*You do not seek the honor that comes from the only God.*" God continues to speak about this in the Gospel of John chapter 5. The Lord was most disappointed about that. He said, "I do not judge Myself. I judge according to what I hear from the Father. I do not testify for Myself. I do so according to what the Father has spoken to Me." It is written that even Jesus Christ, the King of all the



creatures, did everything according to the commands of the Father. Then, what should we, the creatures, do? We must live exactly according to the Word in the Bible. That's right. We must do all things according to the Word recorded in the Scriptures, not according to the simple regulation or the Law.

I want you to return glory to God through the faith of believing the righteousness of God and not seek glory from each other. I believe that we shall be clothed with the love and the grace of God when we truly live for the glory of God. I want you to throw away your own glory that is not upright. Whatever we do, we do everything for the glory of God.

Do you truly live for the Lord? Or, do you live to eat well and live well? The people who follow after the world shall be destroyed in the world. Whatever you do, I want you to set the purpose for the glory of the Lord in your heart and do it. I am sure you shall live for the glory of God in whatever you do, whether it is the family life, workplace, the study, or anything else. ☒



SERMON

8



Contents



We Must Eat and Drink The Flesh and the Blood Of Jesus with Faith

< John 6:31-59 >

“Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written, ‘He gave them bread from heaven to eat.’ Then Jesus said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, Moses did not give you the bread from heaven, but My Father gives you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.’ Then they said to Him, ‘Lord, give us this bread always.’ And Jesus said to them, ‘I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst. But I said to you that you have seen Me and yet do not believe. All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I

will by no means cast out. For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.’ The Jews then complained about Him, because He said, ‘I am the bread which came down from heaven.’ And they said, ‘Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that He says, ‘I have come down from heaven?’” Jesus therefore answered and said to them, ‘Do not murmur among yourselves. No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, ‘And they shall all be taught by God.’ Therefore everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to Me. Not that anyone has



seen the Father, except He who is from God; He has seen the Father. Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me has everlasting life. I am the bread of life. Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and are dead. This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that one may eat of it and not die. I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world.’ The Jews therefore quarreled among themselves, saying, ‘How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?’ Then Jesus said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed. He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the

Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me. This is the bread, which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.’ These things He said in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.”

Jesus blessed the five loaves of barley bread and two fishes that amounts to about one lunch pack and fed 5000 men and more than 10,000 people in total including children and women plentifully. Jesus blessed one lunch pack, multiplied it, and fed the crowd that followed Jesus. Therefore, the Jews followed Jesus in multitudes. The hungry and the sick followed Jesus in multitudes. Jesus healed the sick here one day and there the next day, and met those who had sin and remitted their sins. Jesus told the multitudes that followed Him, *“Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life.”* He also said this is the



food “*which the Son of Man will give you, because God the Father has set His seal on Him.*”

We can see through today’s Scripture passage that people sought from Jesus the bread that can give the eternal life by eating it just once, not the food that can be spoiled. The Lord said, “*For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.*” However, they continuously asked Jesus for the bread that comes from heaven. When the people asked Jesus for the bread that comes down from heaven, Jesus said, “*I am the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst.*”

And the Lord said in John 6:37-40, “*All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out. For I have come down from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me. This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day. And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that*

everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”

Jesus spoke about the eternal life but the people did not have any interest in it at all. People asked for the food to satisfy their hunger, but Jesus said, “I am the bread of life and all those who eat this bread shall have everlasting life.” The Lord said that people would receive salvation and eternal life if they were to eat Him.

Jesus Tells Us to Eat His Flesh and Drink His Blood

What I want to say here is that Jesus gave Himself to us as we can see in John 6:33, “*For the bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.*” Today’s Scripture passage may seem complicated, but it can be summarized simply that Jesus gave us the eternal life by giving us His



flesh and blood. That's why Jesus said in verse 51, *"I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world."* Jesus said that He is the bread of life. Jesus said this bread is not dead bread, but is the living bread and that whosoever eats this bread shall have the eternal life. He says, *"The bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world."*

Jesus gave us His flesh so that we may eat that flesh and receive eternal life. That Jesus gave us His flesh tells us how much He loved us and how perfectly had He taken all our sins upon His flesh. Jesus gave us His flesh. When we truly love someone, we can sacrifice ourselves thoroughly for that person. Likewise, Jesus came to this world and gave His flesh wholly to us. Jesus received the baptism upon His flesh for our salvation and took all our sins. That is the way Jesus gave us the true remission of sin and also made us receive new life. I

come to think about how much Jesus must have loved us that He gave us His flesh and blood.

That the Lord gave us His flesh means that He gave all of Himself to us. Jesus Christ gave us His flesh to us because He loved us so dearly. So, I think about this. I am so thankful that Jesus came to this world, received the baptism from John the Baptist, took our sins upon Him; that He took our sins upon Him, shed blood, and died on the Cross; and that He was resurrected, and became our Savior. However, my heart is even more grateful because of the fact that Jesus gave His flesh to us out of His great love. That Jesus received the baptism from John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and was resurrected from death to give us His flesh is the evidence that Jesus saved us from the sins of the world and the judgment for sin. I really have gratitude in my heart for the Love that Jesus has given to us. I believe and give thanksgiving for the fact that the Lord sacrificed His own flesh and blood and saved us from sin.

How could Jesus give His flesh and save us if He



did not really love us? Jesus gave His own flesh for those whom He truly loved. Jesus saved us by taking the sins of the world upon His flesh by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, shedding blood on the Cross, and being resurrected from death. The act of the Lord giving His own flesh was the true crystalloid of love. Jesus loved us so much and gave us the perfect salvation and eternal life. So if that is not God's love, what is it?

The Lord said in John 6:51, *“I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world.”* Jesus continuously says that He gave His flesh. Jesus says that He is not dead bread and that He is the bread of life from Heaven and the bread here denotes Jesus' flesh. Jesus left the glory of Heaven and came on the earth in the flesh of man through a woman's body for a short while, and gave up His own flesh at the Jordan River and at the top of the Mt. Calvary for our salvation by the remission of

sins.

Jesus repeatedly tells us to eat His flesh. He tells us, “I have given you My body to save you from death and give you the new life. Therefore, eat My flesh.” It means that the Lord will make us not die forever if we believe that the Lord gave us His flesh and bore all our sins to save us from all the sins of the world. That is why the Lord says that His flesh is the food that gives us—new life. This says that the Lord came in the flesh of man and received the baptism from John the Baptist to bear all our sins upon Himself. That Jesus gave up His flesh to us means that Jesus saved us by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist in this manner and dying on the Cross. That Jesus bore all our sins by receiving the baptism upon His flesh means that He really loved us. It is talking about that.

It is recorded in John 6:53-53, *“The Jews therefore quarreled among themselves, saying, ‘How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?’ Then Jesus said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, unless*



you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.” The Jews argued because of what Jesus said. They were saying, “We’ve experienced the miracle of two fish and five loaves that fed at least 5,000 people to their hearts’ content. Then, does it make sense for Him to tell us to eat His flesh?” More specifically, they could not understand this because Jesus said, “*The bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world.*” Like those Jews, even now there could be people who hear this Word of God and cannot understand what it says.

When we look at the Book of Genesis, God saw that it was not good for Adam to live alone, thus God made Adam sleep, and He took one of the ribs and made the woman with it. God made the woman and took her to Adam, and then Adam was so delighted at her saying, “*This is now bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh*” (Genesis 2:23). What does this Word mean? It is saying that God made God’s Church through Jesus Christ. In this Word, the woman

signifies the Church and the man signifies Jesus Christ. It says that Jesus Christ who came to this world as the Savior of the humanity in human flesh like Adam the first man made God’s Church with His flesh and blood. Jesus bore all the sins of the entire humanity by giving up His flesh to us and receiving the baptism from John the Baptist on His body. He has risen from death and made those who believe in Him the children of God. The Scriptures say that the woman implies God’s Church because Jesus made us the Children of God through His flesh and blood. God saved us in this manner, established us as His Church, and loves God’s Church as a bridegroom loves his bride.

We should understand the Lord’s Word spiritually, but there are many people who do not. Even in today’s Scripture passage, a lot of commotion rose among the people when they heard the Lord say, “*The bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world.*” It means that People complained that they really could not



understand when Jesus said that they should eat His flesh so that they could receive eternal life. Therefore, there rose a commotion among the Jews. “What is He saying? I do not understand. How can a person give his flesh for us to eat? How can He say He is giving us His flesh to us? And how can He tell us to eat His flesh He is giving?” Jesus said this repeatedly because the Jews could not understand what Jesus was talking about.

Then, Jesus said, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.”* The Lord is saying that a person needs to eat His flesh to receive eternal life. We receive eternal only if we eat the Lord’s flesh. We must definitely eat and drink the flesh and blood of the Son of Man. This food is indispensable. Those who do not eat and drink Jesus’ flesh and blood with faith cannot receive eternal life. A person does not have the life in him if he does not eat Jesus’ flesh and does not drink Jesus’ blood. We must eat Jesus’ flesh and drink Jesus’ blood if we

want to receive new and eternal life and live eternally and never thirst. We must definitely eat and drink Jesus’ flesh and blood.

How Can We Then Eat Jesus’ Flesh and Blood?

Becoming slaves to the ritualistic perspective, most Christians say, “There is only one way of eating and drinking Jesus’ flesh and blood.” But, Jesus broke the bread during the Last Supper on the Passover and said, *“This is my body which is given to you. Take it and eat it,”* and He also gave the cup of wine and said, *“This is my blood which is given to you. Drink it and do this in remembrance of Me.”* However, many people interpret this Word only literally and they perform a grand communion, and eat and drink the bread and wine through the communion. They think they receive the eternal life because they think that is eating Jesus’ flesh and



drinking Jesus' blood. However, we cannot just go through the communion at just ritual level if we want to truly eat Jesus' flesh and drink His blood.

What does it mean to eat Jesus' blood? We eat and drink Jesus' flesh and blood by believing the Truth of salvation that Jesus came to this world and received the baptism from John the Baptist with His flesh at the age of 30 and thus received the sins of the humanity. The person who believes the fact that Jesus took upon Himself the sins of the humanity all at once has become the one who has already eaten Jesus' flesh. Jesus telling you to eat His flesh means that you should believe that Jesus has taken all your sins upon Himself when He was baptized by John the Baptist. Therefore, we do not eat Jesus' flesh by believing the Theory of Transubstantiation that argues the bread actually turns into the flesh of Jesus when priests bless the bread for the Holy Communion. Because Jesus loved us, He gave His body to us and received the baptism from John the Baptist to take our sins upon Him and shed all His

blood on the Cross to blot out all the sins of the world. Jesus took the bread and wine and performed the communion at the Passover symbolically in remembrance of this fact.

The Passover means "to pass over." On the night the Israelites left the land of Egypt, the messenger of death went around and killed all the firstborn of Egypt. However, the messenger of death passed over the houses of Israelites that had the blood of the Passover lamb put on the lintel and the two doorposts of the house. This means that the death does not visit the person who believes in this fact and he lives eternally because he has received the remission of sin in his heart and received eternal life because Jesus came to this world at the beginning of the New Testament era, took all our sins upon His flesh by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, and died to save us from all our sins. And even if the person dies, his body will be resurrected at the time of the Lord's coming and he will enjoy eternal life with the Lord forever. The Lord is talking about that. Jesus



has saved us by giving up His body to us, taking our sins upon His body, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from death because He loved us so much. The Lord told us to perform the communion to commemorate His righteous act that saved us, loved us, blotted out all our sins, and gave us eternal life.

That is why Jesus repeatedly said that we must eat His flesh. “I am the bread of life. I am the bread from Heaven. I am the bread of life sent by the Father. Real bread is My flesh that the Father has sent to make all the people of the world live so that you may receive the life. It is My body. I came to this world in the flesh of man to save you by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and taking your sins upon Myself at once and dying on the Cross and being resurrected from death. My flesh has taken all your sins upon it. You receive the cleansing of the sin by believing this, by eating my flesh. You receive the remission of sin and become a child of God. You receive eternal life.” The Lord was talking about this.

Are We Saved Regardless of Whether We Eat Jesus’ Flesh or Not?

We cannot receive salvation if we do not eat and drink Jesus’ flesh and blood with faith. The gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given is not an optional course that we could believe or not believe. In college, each department has required courses and optional courses for its curriculum. The required courses are the courses you must take to graduate. Not taking the optional courses has no hindrance to graduating. One just needs to fulfill the required number of credits by taking another course. But the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the indispensable substance that we must definitely believe. We certainly cannot receive salvation if we do not believe this.

All Christians believe Jesus Christ the Son of God as the Savior of the humanity. However, the problem is that most Christians regard the gospel of the water and the Spirit as an optional element in the realm of



their faith. The fact that Jesus came to this world in the flesh of man, took all our sins upon Himself by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, was nailed to the Cross and died, and was resurrected from death to save us is not something we could choose to believe or not believe like an optional course. This is something we must definitely believe to receive true remission of sin and enjoy eternal life. Therefore, everyone must eat and drink Jesus' flesh by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I think about this, and I believe that Jesus saved me from sin, and I believe that Jesus gave the gospel of the water and the Spirit to all the humanity. You may also believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you do not believe this yet, I hope you come to believe it at this time. Jesus was born to this world taking on human flesh through Maria's body and lived until the age of 33 before going to Heaven. And while Jesus was in this world, He took all our sins upon Himself and resurrected from death to save us from all the sins of the world. Jesus loved us so

much. Jesus loved us so much that He gave up His body to us. I believe this is the evidence that Jesus loved us. And I thank God even more because I believe in God's righteousness. He must have loved us so much that He gave up His body to John the Baptist to receive the baptism. Wouldn't you and I also give up our body for someone if we loved that person so much?

Some people become patriotic fighters to save and liberate their nation from the oppressors and they invest all their wealth and even their own bodies for that cause. There have been instances when people even died eventually as they invested all their soul and heart and wealth and body for their countries. Some people at times throw their bodies to save someone who is drowning in water because of the overwhelming sympathy for the person, and they sometimes end up dying after saving others. There are some individuals who jump into the railroad tracks to save a child even though he realizes that he will die.



As such, Jesus, the only begotten Son of God the Father who rules over the entire creation and receives glory in His existence, came to this world clothed in human flesh in order to save all the people of the world from sin and judgment because he loved all the people who have the image of the likeness of God and gave up His body at the age of 30 to John the Baptist and received baptism. Of course, the Lord receiving the baptism from John the Baptist means that Jesus gave up His flesh to us. By doing so, Jesus took the sins of the world upon Himself. And He hung on the Cross. Jesus gave up His body to flames of fire because He so loved you and me. Jesus took all the sins of the world by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and went to the Cross. To save us, the Lord took the yoke of all sinners and He was stripped of His clothes and experienced the shame and embarrassment and suffered the pain of being nailed on the Cross cruelly and spilled all the blood from the heart and died and then resurrected from death. Therefore, the sign of the salvation is the

baptism and the blood of Jesus.

1 Peter 3:21 says, “*There is also an antitype which now saves us—baptism.*” We have received salvation from sin through the flesh and the blood of Jesus. The sign of the love Jesus had for us is the flesh and the blood Jesus gave up for us. The Lord has saved us from the sins of the world.

When I think of this, I cannot help but give thanks for His love before the presence of God. I can feel more greatly and more deeply the Lord’s love on all the humanity and me. That Jesus gave up His body for the remission of our sins, to give us new life and make us live forever, to have us receive all the blessings of the Kingdom of Heaven, is the true love of God for us. We have received salvation because of this and we give sincere thanks for this.

Therefore, we must have true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit if we want to eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus. He says that we do not have life if we do not eat and drink Jesus’ flesh and blood, and that we have life if we eat the flesh



and the blood of Jesus. We eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus by faith. We must eat and drink Jesus' flesh and blood. If they believe in Jesus, if they truly want to receive the remission of sin, if they truly want to become children of God, if they know that they deserve to go to hell due to their sins, and if they wish to receive new life and live eternally, then they need to eat and drink Jesus' flesh and blood by faith. We must eat this if that is what Jesus wishes. People that eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus by faith receive new and eternal life. However, those who do not eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus do not have true life and there is only eternal curse waiting for them.

What Is the Truth That the People Who Yearn to Attain Eternal Life from God Must Know?

All people desire eternal life. Humans seek to live

eternally. Some people choose death because they think it better to die when they undergo terrifying ordeals. Let's say one of your close acquaintances just died. When you look at this dead person, you cannot suppress your sadness because the person has died and you cannot share fellowship with the person any more. It is our hope to live longer and live better. The thing that makes humans really grieve is death. That is why when we look at the dead corpse we realize that the thing we truly hope for is eternal life.

"I would have no other wish if you could live forever and if you could be resurrected after death and go live eternally in the Kingdom of Heaven. Even though you have not fulfilled all your dreams in this world, I wish you would go to a wonderful place after death and enjoy bountiful life with authority. I wish you would enjoy freedom and true joy and satisfaction and beauty in a place that does not have sickness and pain, without death and curse, without Satan the Devil nor evil people. I hope you live forever in a place that has everything necessary, a



place that has a sacred blessing and the blessing of bountiful land.” That is our heart toward every dead person. We have a desire for the eternal life. That is the foremost objective every human being possesses.

That is why the thing we humans want the most is the cleansing of sins and eternal life. We must eat by faith the flesh and the blood of Jesus who has blotted out all our sins by coming to this world, receiving the baptism, dying on the Cross, and resurrecting from death. The flesh of Jesus signifies the fact that Jesus took upon Himself all our sins through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. That’s why we must believe the fact that the Lord took all our sins and that Jesus gave us new life by carrying the sins of the world, being nailed on the Cross, shedding blood to death, and then resurrecting from death. We receive eternal life only when we believe in this Truth. We must eat and drink Jesus’ flesh and blood by faith. Those who eat with faith shall receive eternal life and those who do not believe cannot receive eternal life.

That’s why the Lord said, *“I am the living bread which came down from heaven. This bread for you is my flesh. My flesh is the flesh that I gave up so the people of the world may receive the eternal life.”* With this passage, the Lord spoke more specifically about His flesh. Jesus is saying that we should believe the Truth that He took all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism on His flesh and made us without sin; that He took all our sins upon Himself all at once through the baptism and carried them on His shoulders to the Cross; that He was nailed to the Cross and shed all His blood; and that He died and then was resurrected again to give us new life and the remission of sins. People who believe in this Truth have received eternal life. Therefore, we can receive the remission of sins through by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and we can receive eternal life by eating and drinking the flesh and the blood of Jesus. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is being preached now all over the world have



received the remission of sins all at once through faith. But those who have not yet eaten Jesus' flesh by faith have not received the remission of sins yet. Has Jesus ever said that it is okay for us to just drink the blood? We must eat and drink the flesh and the blood of Jesus both of them.

You would run away if I told you, "I will give you my flesh. Go ahead and eat it." You would say, "It is filthy for it is unwashed flesh. You go ahead and eat it. Who would eat your flesh? A cannibal might eat it but who else would?" But we must eat Jesus' flesh with spiritual faith. We must eat Jesus' flesh to receive the remission of all our sins. You receive the remission of sin if you eat Jesus' flesh. Because all our sins have been transferred over to Jesus, we receive the cleansing of sin by believing this. That is the remission of sin. We receive new life if we eat and drink Jesus' flesh and blood by faith. It is because blood is the life of the flesh.

The Lord took all our sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, and He

carried the sins of the world, died on the Cross, resurrected from death, and became our Savior. Therefore, we receive the remission of all our sins and receive new and eternal life if we believe the sacrificial love of Jesus Christ the Savior who has come by the flesh and the blood. Do you believe this? That is why I am telling you to eat and drink Jesus' flesh and blood.

Jesus Said He Would Bring Alive on the Last Day Those Who Eat and Drink Jesus' Flesh and Blood

John 6:54-55 says, "*Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.*"

Our souls live forever, but our flesh dies once. But Jesus said that He will bring alive those who eat Jesus' flesh and blood from death at the last day. It



means that the Lord will bring us back to life again on the last day. And at that time, we shall come back alive and enjoy eternal life with God. The Lord said, *“My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.”* We receive new life by eating and drinking Jesus’ flesh and blood.

We the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit really come to eat Jesus’ flesh often as we live in this world and experience our shortcomings and weaknesses. Those who have become righteous have to eat Jesus’ flesh as often as possible. Even though it seems like you are not eating, you automatically eat Jesus’ flesh when you have shortcomings and have wrong thoughts and fall to weaknesses and sin. That is how the righteous keep their lives. They profess, “The Lord took all my sins upon Himself by receiving the baptism.” We often eat Jesus’ flesh spiritually and intentionally. That is why Jesus said, *“My flesh is food indeed.”* We do not experience hunger spiritually and go forth powerfully because we eat Jesus’ flesh often and we

can have spiritual fullness and gain strength in our hearts. You and I eat Jesus’ flesh as often as possible. That is why Jesus said His flesh is the true food. What is the true food for every human soul? Jesus took all our sins upon His flesh through His baptism.

Jesus loved us so much that He gave His body to us, took all our sins upon Himself and died on the Cross. Therefore, Jesus’ flesh and blood that saved us forever from sin and the judgment through His death and resurrection is the true food for our souls. By eating the gospel of the water and the Spirit now, that is, by believing the fact that Jesus took all our sins upon His body, we will never be hungry and receive fullness.

I also eat and drink Jesus’ flesh and blood. I also eat and drink Jesus’ flesh and blood as I do Lord’s work. I am also lacking physically. Even though I have so many shortcomings, I can sustain my life because I eat and drink Jesus’ flesh and blood often. I go on living well even though my body suffers difficulties. You also sustain your life because you



eat the flesh of Jesus everyday. The bread of life means that we must eat this continuously, not just once, as we live in this world. The Lord gave us daily bread and we eat the necessary food every day. What are we eating as the food for our minds? We eat Jesus' flesh each day. We eat every day the salvation Jesus has given to us by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist and taking the sins upon His body. We are able to go on living instead of dying because we eat Jesus' flesh and blood every day. That is why we must eat and drink Jesus' flesh and blood every day not just once after we received the remission of sins.

Let us look at the Lord's Prayer:
"Our Father in heaven,
Hallowed be Your name.
Your kingdom come.
Your will be done
On earth as it is in heaven.
Give us this day our daily bread.
And forgive us our debts,

As we forgive our debtors.

And do not lead us into temptation,
But deliver us from the evil one.

For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever."

What is our daily bread here? Jesus gave up His body to us because He so loved us. That is why He received the baptism from John the Baptist to take all our sins upon Him. This is our bread of life. Jesus' flesh and blood are the bread of our faith and the bread of true life and salvation.

And it says that His blood is the true beverage for us. A person dying of sin gains fresh heart when he eats and drinks Jesus' flesh and blood and receive new life. A person dies if his blood does not circulate. Blood circulates briskly in a body that is truly alive. Those who believe that the Lord has received the baptism to take all their sins upon Him, died on the Cross, and resurrected from death has received new life. We have truly become the people who have received the remission of sins by eating



and drinking Jesus' flesh and blood.

What Eventually Happens to a Person Who Has Eaten Jesus' Flesh and Blood?

Such person comes to dwell in the Lord by faith. The Lord also dwells in the person. John 6:56-57 says, *“He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him. As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me.”*

Now, those who eat and drink Jesus' flesh and blood become one with Jesus Christ. The Lord dwells within us and we dwell in the Lord. And eventually, we become one body with Christ. This is the outcome of those who have eaten the flesh and the blood of Jesus. This is the blessing God has given to every born-again person. The Lord said that when we receive the remission of sins, we dwell in the Lord

and the Lord dwells in us. This is receiving the remission of sins by eating Jesus' flesh and blood, and this is how to receive the Holy Spirit as a gift.

Our Holy Lord dwells in us because all of us have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And it is conclusively written in John 6:58-59, *“This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever. These things He said in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.”* Jesus taught this Word in the synagogue. Jesus gathered the Jews in the synagogue and taught them like the way we have the worship service in the Church these days. This Word is not something Jesus murmured by Himself, but the Word He spoke publicly in the synagogue filled with many Jews. Jesus said, *“This is the bread which came down from heaven—not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever.”*

I have become a person who has eaten the Lord's



flesh and drunk the Lord's blood by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you have also become a person who has eaten the Lord's flesh and drunk His blood by faith. Therefore, the Lord now dwells in you and me. Now, the Lord and we have become one. We have become the people who have received the remission of sins and eternal life.

When we perform the communion service, we must not consider it just ritualistically. Also, we must not just receive it ritualistically when we receive the baptism. We must go beyond the ritualistic communion and take part in the communion by faith with the understanding of the real Truth of the gospel of the water manifested in this ritual. Jesus' flesh and His blood are to give the remission of sins and new life to you and me. Jesus' flesh specifically implies His body, which signifies that Jesus has taken all our sins upon His flesh through His baptism. Jesus' flesh and the blood He shed on the Cross indicate the righteous acts of Jesus that He received the baptism

from John the Baptist, died on the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead. It is saying that Jesus gave us the true cleansing of sin, the new life, and the eternal life by taking all our sins upon His body, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from death.

That is how those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit receive the remission of sins and eternal life. Those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the spirit shall live eternally. As one who has passed the National Examination for Medical Practitioners attain a medical license, a born-again person attains the license to live eternally. Such person is chosen among many people living in the world to attain the blessing of receiving eternal life from God. No one can take away from us the remission of sins and the blessing of eternal life because it is the blessing that God has given to us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. That is why we are happy people. That is why we must faithfully share this gospel of the water and the Spirit to the people of the



entire world until the day of the Lord's coming, until the end of the world. We must preach to the people, "Eat the flesh of Jesus. Drink the blood of Jesus. Eat the flesh of Jesus and drink His blood by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit."

They say the sisters in the Church have prepared much food because it is my birthday today. There will be some delicious foods, but I do not know what they have prepared exactly. However, Jesus' flesh is different from the bread of the body. Jesus gave up His body to us and received the baptism and He was nailed to death on the Cross and resurrected from death all because He loves us.

I think once again about the fact that the Lord saved us from the sins of the world by giving up His body and that He found new life for us and gave us eternal life. And I give thanks for the love that God the Father and Jesus Christ has given us. I ponder over and over again on the love that Jesus has given to us not by just with His lips but by actually giving up His body. I want you to illuminate everyday the

love that Jesus has given us by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. I give thanks to God.

We commemorate Jesus' flesh and blood when we perform the Holy Communion and I want you to believe during this ceremony that Jesus took all our sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, that He was nailed to death on the Cross, and that He resurrected from death and cleansed all our sins. You and I must remember and believe that Jesus received the baptism and shed blood to give us the remission of sin and eternal life. Jesus gave up His body to us so that the Lord may dwell within us and we dwell in Him.

I earnestly want you to receive the remission of sin and the blessing of the eternal life by believing this fact. I want you to become the people who enjoy the eternal life and do not face death while living in this world by eating and drinking Jesus' flesh and blood by faith. ☒



SERMON

9



Contents



The Refreshing River of The Holy Spirit Flows in The Hearts of Those Who Have Received Him

< John 7:37-53 >

“On the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, ‘If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.’ But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified. Therefore many from the crowd, when they heard this saying, said, ‘Truly this is the Prophet.’ Others said, ‘This is the Christ.’ But some said, ‘Will the Christ come out of Galilee? Has not the

Scripture said that the Christ comes from the seed of David and from the town of Bethlehem, where David was?’ So there was a division among the people because of Him. Now some of them wanted to take Him, but no one laid hands on Him. Then the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees, who said to them, ‘Why have you not brought Him?’ The officers answered, ‘No man ever spoke like this Man!’ Then the Pharisees answered them, ‘Are you also deceived? Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed in Him? But this crowd that does not know the law is accursed.’ Nicodemus (he who came to Jesus by night, being one of them) said to them, ‘Does our law judge a man before it hears him and knows what he is doing?’ They answered and said to him, ‘Are you also from Galilee? Search and look, for no prophet has arisen out of Galilee.’ And everyone went to his own house.”



Jesus was speaking to the Jews in this Scripture reading at the end of the Feast of the Tabernacles. Since He knew that the Jews would get hold of Him and hang Him to death on the Cross, which is why He asked, *“Why do you seek to kill me?”* To this they replied, *“Are you crazy? You surely have a demon. Who is really seeking to kill you?”* They did not know even at that point that Jesus was their Redeemer. Jesus spoke to them again. *“I shall be with you a little while longer, and then I go to Him who sent Me. You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come.”* But the Jews still could not understand what these words meant or who in fact this Jesus was.

“Jesus stood and cried out, saying, ‘If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.’ But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him would receive.”

It says here, “out of his heart will flow rivers of

living water,” what do these words mean? Have you perhaps experienced rivers of living water flowing in your hearts before? Since God’s gospel of the water and the Spirit works only in people who believe in it, it definitely does not work through fanatic atmospheres in large churches, or evangelistic outreaches, people who have denominational faith have also not been able to experience the flowing of these rivers.

In truth, those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are really few in number. But if you look closely at the Church where people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit gather, these huge currents of living water flow freely there. And the driving force of that current is true faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

If your faith has not been born out from the gospel of the water and the Spirit, it will be hard for this world to obtain salvation from sin. When I tell people about how God has helped us in the work of world mission, there will always be people who say, “Well,



whatever the case, so what.” But you must stand firm by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and preach the gospel from the beginning till the very end. You and I must follow the Lord with faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If you do not have eyes of faith, the works of God will look merely like absurd things to you. For example, the faith we have that the whole world will be filled with the gospel of the water and the Spirit is an absurd thought to many people, those without true faith. But if they have faith, the proclamation of the gospel of the water and the Spirit will surely fill the whole world someday. On the other hand, if they do not have a believing heart, that event will be impossible even in a million years.

Rivers of Living Water Will Flow in our Hearts When We Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

The question is, whether you have experienced rivers of living water flowing in your heart through your faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit or not. People who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have all experienced this. We all worship, listen to sermons, listen to the testimonies of our brothers and sisters, and sing praises, but all of us have not experienced the rivers of the Spirit. I feel the rivers of the Spirit flowing always in and out of my heart ever since I believed in the gospel of the water and the Spirit when I first met the Lord. When I am at rest this river continues to flow and refreshes my heart. The spiritual river, the river of the Spirit, is flowing continuously in my heart. No matter what frustrations, or trouble, the rivers flow will always flow in my heart and be peaceful. My heart that was not good previously, becomes transformed, becomes



refreshed and becomes happy. I frequently experience the flowing of the rivers of the Spirit in my heart.

You must know this, before I met the Lord through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, my heart was just like an arid desert. It was always stuffy, and that stuffiness did not disappear even during times of worship. No matter how much I thirsted after spiritual things from the Lord, it was the same. That is why I fully understand people who fanatically call out and shout in the name of the Lord whenever they try to go before God. It is because they have strong desires to obtain ‘fullness of emotions’ because the rivers of the Spirit do not flow in their hearts, and as a result they have no refreshment, and they are really stuffy people. So they loudly cry out “Lord” three times, and pray in tongues with both their hands raised. When I had previously hungered and thirsted in my heart, I also behaved just like them.

When I eventually met the Lord and received the

remission of sins through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I believed that the sins in my heart had been totally eliminated. And because of that I started to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, become a sinless child of God and a righteous worker. As I lived out my faith and spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit, I could feel the river of the Spirit flowing in my heart. Even when I did something else other than spiritual works, the refreshing river of the Spirit, which other people do not know of, flowed in my heart. I then thought, “Oh, so this is the phenomenon that arises in only those people who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.” After experiencing the river of the Spirit this way, my spiritual hunger and thirst had disappeared for I was now filled. The phenomena of being like dry bones due to the sin that was still in my heart and being frustrated and uncomfortable were gone.

If I compare my heart before I was truly born again with my heart now, I am able to see the big difference. Just as the Lord, *“If anyone thirsts, let*



him come to me and drink. He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.” This is speaking clearly about the condition of the hearts of people who have received the Spirit. It means that if a person believes in the Lord who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, he will receive the remission of sins, and the river of the Spirit will flow in his heart, because the Holy Spirit dwells there now. That is why there hearts are refreshed, and the ever-present hunger and thirst have disappeared. The phenomenon of this hunger and thirsting makes there hearts dry and frustrated in perpetuity. Even though our bodies can be stuffy some times, our souls, cannot. I am not the only one who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; all those who believe like this will experience this.

I usually edit my sermons into Korean and then hand them over to my coworkers to have it translated into English. There is a lot of work I have to proofread, and even if I proofread them ten times, I

do not experience weariness because the refreshing river of the Spirit is always flowing in my heart. Even if it becomes physically difficult, I must be abundantly blessed because my heart is refreshed and the Lord is leading me to devote myself to the works of God’s righteousness.

My coworkers assisting me with this literature ministry spoke out how they were exhausted from the task of proofreading. But if they realize that these works make the river of the Spirit flow in people’s hearts, they will come to the realization that physical hardships do not matter. Even if you just carefully read one of our books, you will experience the river of the Spirit flowing in your hearts, right? No matter how many times someone reads the books of the world, there will be no answer, and will certainly make there heads even more confused. But should you read only one of our books, they will become “Amen” in there hearts, will feel refreshed, and their minds that was confused will become upright. There are some brothers and sisters among our fellow



workers who have no time to read these books and only do things like shining ornamental knobs, but even so, these workers are also doing amazing and blessed work.

I have to also proofread them, I read a large quantity of documents, and every time I do this my heart gets better and I experience the fullness of the Holy Spirit. Naturally it is physically difficult at times, but if I think I passed the limits of my strength, and therefore the Lord gives me new strength in my heart again, and helps me by having refreshing rivers flow there.

Hunger and Thirst Will Be Your Portion, If You Seek after the Desires of Your Flesh

Before the Lord died on the Cross, was resurrected, and ascended to Heaven, He spoke to us regarding this matter: *“He who believes in me, as the*

Scripture has said, out of his heart will Flow Rivers of living water.” This means that if a person believes in the Lord, his heart will be refreshed. It means they will never become frustrated again in spiritual hunger and thirst. Have you not also felt frustrated and uncomfortable because your heart was in hunger and thirsty state?

For example, we can classify the righteous who have received the remission of sins into two groups: One group still seeks after the flesh even though the Spirit is in their hearts, while the other group follow after the Spirit and follow Him. We should know that spiritual hunger and thirst will surely come to us should we seek after the thoughts of the flesh. On the other hand, refreshing living water will always flow in the hearts of those who seek after the Spirit.

There has not been even one time since I have met the Lord that I have been in the midst of hunger and thirst. My wife cannot eat now because she had her appendix removed, but I am not very anxious or stuffy about that. Of course, there will be times when



I fall into worries of the flesh, but since the Lord who has become our Shepherd; He will give us new strength and lead us onto the right path. I have the ability now to always control myself. “Am I going in the direction of my flesh, or am I going in the direction of the Spirit?” The Lord helps me to look at myself in this way, and because of this, He helps me clearly to put things in proper order.

In today’s Scripture passage, the Lord is speaking to us about those who will receive the remission of their sins and the Spirit by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He said that if we believe in Jesus who came to this earth, received baptism from John the Baptist, was crucified on the Cross, was resurrected from the dead and through this has saved us; and if we believe in Him as our Savior like this, the Spirit will come into our hearts. If the Holy Spirit comes to our hearts, we will no longer be in a state of hunger and thirst again. That is because refreshing rivers flow there. Beautiful plants grow on that wet lush ground where living water flow. This means

that; this beautiful kind of works has its origin from there. We have already been changed into that way. It is not me alone, but you also who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become that way too.

I really give thanks to God. I was hindered and persecuted a lot after meeting the Lord, but I know this was so to make me spread the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even so, I am happy that I have made many good choices whenever my mind wavered. I wavered at first, but then I followed the will of the Lord because He wanting me to work for the gospel and I have followed His guidance in obedience and because of this, I have hastened to where I am now. I have accomplished it with you. Until the end, the Lord will be in my heart through the Holy Spirit, sends water flowing into my heart, and has me do spiritual works and think spiritual thoughts. Our Lord will do the same for you too. There are times when you lean over to the desires of the flesh, but if you realize that that path is not right, believe in the



righteousness of the Lord in faith, and seek after the will that pleases Him and then rivers will always flow in your hearts.

But if you advocate your own will and act like you're Mr. big stuff when it comes to things of the flesh, dry sand instead of living water will pour forth into your heart from that time forward. You will not be able to know how to be thankful for the blessings God has given you. Even though you have received the remission of sins, you cannot but think of yourself continuously.

The Lord gave us the remission of sins and also the Holy Spirit in our hearts as a free gift. That is why the Lord is always with us and present in our hearts. If we believe in and follow the Word of God, He always does works in our hearts. He lives there. He gives wisdom, has us speak right words, has us make good plans and leads us to the right path. He gives our predecessors in faith the strength to lead the Church, and bestows on each of you the grace that enables you to take care of the works you are

entrusted with.

How many people do you know who correctly know these works of the Lord and experience them? How many Christians do you think have such correct faith? Let me tell you the truth, those who believe in Jesus, not even 0.1% have knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To be more correct, it's not even 0.001% as I speak. Many people say they believe in Jesus and that they follow Him, but there are not many who have really met with Him. Those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and enjoy this blessing are still small in number. That is why I always have a grateful heart that I have come into that kind of uncommon blessing.

We fall into thoughts of the flesh many times a day, but we must ventilate our hearts that are flowing in the wrong direction every time that happens. Like stale air in a house being forced out by a fan that has been turned on, we must frequently turn on the fans of our hearts. Even if we are soaked with thoughts of the flesh, if we ventilate our hearts, receive the Word



of God in order to be filled with spiritual thoughts, and yearn to serve the will of our Lord, any stale air of thoughts of the flesh will be forced outside in no time.

Of course, nothing is ever totally resolved by changing the air only once. Even though you have changed the air in the morning, thoughts of the flesh enter again in an hour and your hearts become full again. Therefore, it is important to always open the door of your hearts and constantly change the air with spiritual thoughts. If you continue doing this, the river of the Spirit will always flow in your hearts, and you will be blessed in your bodies and spirit. Then you will live blessedly before God and you will stand before the Lord when He returns. ☒



SERMON

10



Contents



The Grace of Salvation Bestowed on The Woman Who Was Caught in Adultery

< John 8:1-12 >

“But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. Now early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them. Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, they said to Him, ‘Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do you say?’ This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and

wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear. So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, ‘He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.’ And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, ‘Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?’ She said, ‘No one, Lord.’ And Jesus said to her, ‘Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.’ Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, ‘I am the light of the world. He who follows me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.’”

Who can receive the grace of the remission of sins



before Jesus like this woman? They are those who know full well that they are a mass of sin and commit adultery during their whole life. Everyone tries in his or her own way to receive cleansing of sins. But people who insist that they have never committed adultery cannot receive the grace of the remission of the sin. Those who cannot help but commit adultery can receive the grace of the remission of sins by meeting the Lord.

Actually people cannot help themselves but continuously commit adultery. People who are ignorant of the fact that they are prone to commit adultery before God are really unable to clothe themselves with the grace of the remission of sins, through the gospel of the water and the Spirit even if it were given to them on a plate.

The Accused Woman

In today's Scripture passage, the scribes and

Pharisees accused a woman who was caught in the act of adultery. They pushed her in front of Jesus and said, "Teacher, this woman was caught in the very act of adultery." These scribes and Pharisees were the religious leaders at that time. They wanted to accuse this woman caught in the act of adultery, and to stone her to death.

Jesus was someone who performed great miracles, fed people, brought back to life the son of a widow, raising Lazarus from the dead and healing lepers. There was no spiritual or physical problem that could not be resolved if they just brought it to Him.

Jesus however, was a thorn in the sides of the Pharisees and the scribes. They brought this woman before Jesus and accused her, saying "*Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do you say?*" The scribes and Pharisees thought Jesus would not be able to do anything in response to their question. Actually according to the Law of Moses this woman would have to be sentenced for this act of adultery and put to death.



The honest truth is that before God's Law who would not become a sinner? If we were to apply the Law of God to everyone, all people in this world would be stoned for their sins and receive the punishment of hell. It is because the Law of God brings about wrath, and this Law teaches us that "the wages of sin is death." The Bible clearly says, "*For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God*" (Romans 3:23), and "*The law brings about wrath; for where there is no law there is no transgression*" (Romans 4:15).

God is holy and His Law is just. He gave us the 613 statutes of the Law including the Ten Commandments. Do you know why He gave us the Law? The Law was given to us so that we would awaken to the fact that we are sinners and not perfect before Him, so that we could receive the cleansing of our sins. If a person interprets the words of the Law to the letter and judges according to it, all mankind would be doomed and would be stoned to death.

The Pharisees brought this woman caught in adultery before Jesus and thought, "This woman will

definitely be stoned to death." And they were convinced that this woman would therefore be stoned to death for her sins according to the Law of God. The Law of God tells us, "You shall have no other gods before me; you shall not murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness against your neighbor; honor your father and mother; you shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, and so on." If everyone were put to death according to the letter of these words, would there be anyone left alive? That's what would happen if we were judged according to the letter of the Law.

The scribes and Pharisees were plotting against Jesus' life and asked, "Now Moses, in the law commanded us that sinners like this should be stoned to death. But what do you say?" What were their real intentions? Their intentions were not to stone this woman, but to stone Jesus Christ to death. If Jesus had told them to have pity on this woman, they would have cornered Him as a transgressor of the



Law, and made a tomb of stones over Him. What a terrible evil plot this was!

The Bible says, *“But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though he did not hear. So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, ‘He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first’”* (John 8:6-7). And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. We read further, *“Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last.”*

This was because Jesus had already taken this woman’s sins away along with the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John in the Jordan River some time before He met her. That is why Jesus could not consent to the stoning of this woman who had been caught in the act of adultery. Because this woman’s sin was transferred onto Jesus through the laying on of hands by John the Baptist, Jesus could therefore pay for her punishment and her

very sin on the Cross. After receiving baptism from John, He had to receive the judgment on the Cross for this woman. He knew this woman’s sins and had to receive the judgment and punishment for them instead of her.

Jesus Was Writing the Word of Salvation on People’s Hearts

The Bible says, *“But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear.”* What on earth did Jesus write on the ground, and why did He write it twice? And why did He say, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first”*? Would the scribes and Pharisees be sinless? They had sin and evil hearts. According to the Law of God this woman had to be stoned to death; but the real truth is her accusers had to be stoned to death first. When Jesus said, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at*



her first,” they were then convicted by their conscience, and dropped the stones they were holding, and started leaving that place one by one, starting with the oldest down to the youngest until they all left.

Everyone should seriously think about these words before God. Everyone who has sin in his or her heart must receive the punishment of sin. And if a person believes with his heart in the salvation of Jesus and receives the remission of there sins, God will then erase that person’s name and his sins from the Books of Works in the Kingdom of Heaven, and then record his name in the Book of Life. People who go to Heaven are those whose names are recorded in the Book of Life by their faith in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, people whose names are recorded in the Book of Life are the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and are truly born again. They will enter the eternal Kingdom of God and live there in the future.

Therefore, people who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit are in anguish and suffer pain because of the sin in their consciences. Because they are sinners and are unable to have a clean conscience before God, they will always be afraid of Him. Therefore, they also have to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, receive the remission of their sins, and cleanse their consciences. Sinners must receive the cleansing of all their sins by hearing and believing in the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, receive salvation for their souls, and become sinless people. Only then will their names be recorded in the Book of Life the very moment when they are born again. This only happens to those who received the remission of sins through faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The scribes and Pharisees in today’s passage of scripture were guilty of committing the very same sins as this woman. Who is there who does not commit any sin? Since everybody commits sins, they cannot become sinless unless they believe in the



gospel of the water and the Spirit. Since people commit sin without exception, Jesus the Son of God had to once and for all eliminate all the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People's sins are now recorded on the tablets of their hearts and in God's Judgment Book, and in order for them to be cleansed from their sins they have no other alternative but to believe in Jesus' baptism that He received from John the Baptist including His blood of the Cross.

Who Receives the Grace of Salvation That Jesus Gives?

Whether a person is allowed to be clothed in the grace of salvation or not is determined whether they believe in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit. What was the emotional state of this woman who was caught in the act of adultery? She probably thought that she was going to die at the hands of

these people, and was unable to even open up her eyes, and shed tears of regret in fear for her life. She knew full well that she was a sinner and deserved to die because of her sins, and she probably prayed earnestly like this: "Dear God, you are right. I am a sinner deserving to die for my sins. But please show me mercy. Please have pity upon me." She asked Jesus for the grace of salvation before she died as she waited for the ultimate verdict.

But Jesus asked her, "*Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?*" The woman looked around in amazement and saw no one around. She said, "No one, Lord." To this Jesus told her, "*Neither do I condemn you.*" This means that this woman was able to be clothed in the grace of salvation. Our Lord said clearly that He could not judge this woman.

The reason why Jesus could say this was because He had already taken all her sins away when He received baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River. Because Jesus had already taken charge of all



the sins of the world through His baptism, He had to personally receive the judgment and punishment of this woman's sins in place of her. From the Lord's perspective, it wasn't the woman who was to receive the judgment of sin; but the Lord Himself. That is why He said, "*Neither do I condemn you*" (*John 8:11*). This woman received the remission of her sins by the spoken Word.

Our Lord is fully aware of every sin of mankind. When Jesus looked at this woman who had been caught in the act of adultery, He did not say to her that she had sin. Instead He said, "Because I have received baptism in order to take away your sins, I have to receive the judgment for them. And since I already bore all your sins and eliminated them all from you through my baptism, you have thus received salvation." Jesus gave this woman the gift of the remission of sins instead of condemnation or judgment. Sinners of this world, not just this woman, can receive the remission of their sins by meeting the Lord by having faith in Him. Whoever accepts the

Word of salvation that Jesus has cleansed away all the sins of the world through His baptism, can by faith receive the grace of the remission of sins. Only those who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which proclaims that the Lord has cleansed all our sins by receiving baptism from John and shedding His blood, are able to receive salvation from sin.

Therefore everyone must make a confession like this before God. "Lord God, I have no merits of my own. There is nothing I can offer you besides my sins. Therefore, you Lord who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit have become my Savior. He eliminated all my sins at once by receiving baptism. He completely once and for all cleansed and eliminated all my sins by receiving baptism from John the Baptist. I believe in the Lord and the gospel of the water and the Spirit." If you have this knowledge of faith, you are people who have already received salvation from all your sins.

Our Lord said to this woman, "*Neither do I*



condemn you” (John 8:11). This Word is spoken to every one of us who cannot but continue to commit adultery. He had already taken all the sins of the world through the baptism He received from John the Baptist, received the punishment of those sins by shedding His blood on the Cross, and was resurrected from the dead. If a person believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit which is the Truth of the remission of sins, he becomes a child of God.

I said earlier that there is no one among us who does not commit adultery while living in this world. The Lord said, *“You have heard that it was said to those of old, ‘You shall not commit adultery.’ But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart” (Matthew 5:27-28).* How easy it is for men and woman to commit sin of adultery by just walking down the road and looking at the opposite sex. If this be so, how can people of this world receive the grace of salvation? You and I also commit sins in this world. But we can receive salvation because of the

love of God that took all our sins away through the baptism of Jesus. Because we have evil natures, we receive salvation from sin by believing in the righteousness of the Lord. If we were to receive salvation from all our sins by living virtuously, it would be impossible to receive salvation from our sin. Not only that, but we would be people excluded from God grace and His salvation.

How can people receive salvation from their sins, just like this woman who heard the very life giving words of Jesus, *“Neither do I condemn you”?* (John 8:11) By believing in this Word of salvation where Jesus removed all our sins through His baptism. Only people who have received the remission of all their sins through faith in the baptism Jesus and the blood of the Cross can truly receive freedom from all their sins.



Religious People Should Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit and Receive Salvation from All Their Sins

Religious people are the ethical and virtuous or moral people of this world. The words “Neither do I condemn you” cannot be applied to them. Why is it that are unable to receive the God given gift of the remission of sins? It is because they fail to realize their utter sinfulness. And because of this stubbornness they don’t feel the need to believe in God’s atoning salvation. They don’t believe in the grace of the cleansing of sins that the Lord already fulfilled for them, therefore tragically it cannot be applied to them. People whose sins are exposed like the woman who was caught in the act of adultery, receive salvation from their sin, by having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We also must receive the cleansing of all our sins by honestly

acknowledging before God that we are sinners who were guilty and should receive the punishment of our sin, and believing in the baptism that Jesus received and His blood of the Cross. Every sinner must confess this: “God, I am a person who commits adultery until my dying day. I cannot even continue saying prayers of repentance for all my many sins which I commit everyday. I believe in the Lord and the gospel of the water and the Spirit which has saved me from all my sins.” The Lord then clothes ‘these people’ in His grace of salvation.

Our Lord is the King of love, and the Shepherd of love. God is just, but we need to know that He is firstly the Lord of love and the Lord of salvation. Because the love of God is larger than His justice, we are freed from all our sins and receive salvation through faith in the Word of the baptism and Cross that was given to us out of His love.

So then, what is the justice of God? God’s justice and law says’ clearly that people with sin must definitely be sent to hell and be judged for those sins.



But since God's love is bigger than the law of justice, God's sent His only begotten Son, Jesus Christ to this earth, where He bore all the sins of the world through His baptism, received judgment on the Cross, and gave the grace of salvation that saves all believers from all their sins. God the Father saved us who believe in Jesus' baptism and blood of the Cross from all the sins of the world.

God does not accept mankind's false religious faith and ceremonies. He really does not want any recompense from us; all He wants us to do is to believe in the love and compassion that He gives, and the true gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus is the Son of God who cleansed the sins of all sinners through the baptism He received from John the Baptist. God the Father had His only begotten Son, Jesus to receive baptism and carry all the sins of the world, and suffer the punishment for them on the Cross. Our Lord loved us sinners so very much. God hates sin. That is why He came to this earth to save all mankind from there sins.

God the Father planned to give us the gospel of the water and the Spirit in Jesus Christ before the creation of the world in order to make us His own children. And He actually saved us who believe in the baptism Jesus received and His blood of the Cross. If God dealt with us only by His justice, then we would have to die because of our sins. But our Lord came to this earth, gave us the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and completely saved us who believe, and have obtained new life through faith. Let's now find the shadow of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in the Word of the Old Testament.

How Did the People of the Old Testament Receive the Remission of Their Sins?

If we look at Leviticus 4:27-31, *“If anyone of the common people sins unintentionally by doing something against any of the commandments of the*



LORD in anything which ought not to be done, and is guilty, or if his sin which he has committed comes to his knowledge, then he shall bring as his offering a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he has committed. And he shall lay his hand on the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering at the place of the burnt offering. Then the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and pour all the remaining blood at the base of the altar. He shall remove all its fat, as fat is removed from the sacrifice of the peace offering; and the priest shall burn it on the altar for a sweet aroma to the LORD. So the priest shall make atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.”

This statute was for the remission of a day’s worth of sin for the Sacrificial System of the Old Testament. People of the Old Testament era brought a goat or sheep without blemish as an offering for their daily sins and laid their hands on its head. When they confessed what sins they had committed and

laid their hands on the head of the sacrificial offering, those sins were transferred onto it. They then drew its blood by slitting its throat. The priest in charge took that blood and put it on the horns of the altar. The horns located on the four corners of the altar represents the Book of Judgment, so when the blood of sacrifice was put on the horns of the altar, that person’s name was erased from the Book of Judgment. And the left over blood was poured on the ground around the base of the altar. People were made from the dust of the earth, therefore dust or earth refers to people’s hearts. The sins recorded in our hearts were also erased in this way. Like this, these Old Testament people received the remission of there sins which they committed everyday in this way.

Let’s read further in Leviticus 16:21-22, “*Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and*



shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man. The goat shall bear on itself all their iniquities to an uninhabited land; and he shall release the goat in the wilderness.”

God knew how difficult it was for people to receive the remission of their sins everyday. Therefore, He established another law of salvation where they could transfer their sins. This was the Great Day of Atonement. It was decided to have this day on the tenth day of the seventh month of ‘every year’ to perform the offering of atonement for one year’s worth of sins. The High Priest, who was Israel’s representative first offered sacrifice for all the utensils in the Tabernacle, then he took two unblemished goats. Aaron then layed both his hands on the head of the live goat, where he placed all the iniquities and transgressions of the children of Israel by confessing over it, thereby transferring all of there sins onto the head of the goat.

The laying on of hands was instituted by God and simply means “to transfer” something. God told them

to “lay there hands on the sacrificial animal” and by doing this they would be transferring there sins onto it, they had to then draw its blood, then hand it to God in the Tabernacle, all in accordance with the Sacrificial System. And when they did this they were blessed with the remission of there sins.” This was the Law of Sacrifice that God set up. God had decided that the sins of sinners would be transferred to the sacrificial offering in this way. So when the High Priest lifted his hands off the head of the goat, all the sins of all the Israelites were transferred onto it. Then the High Priest slit the animal’s throat, drew its blood and sprinkled the blood seven times on the Ark of the Covenant, located in the Most Holy Place where God dwelt. The yearly sins that were piled up in the hearts of the Israelites were completely eliminated in this way, which was held on the tenth day of the seventh month every year.

The people of Israel standing pensive around the Tabernacle were very relieved when they heard the sounds of the golden bells attached to the hem of the



High Priest's garment, when he sprinkled the blood seven times before the Ark. When the people of Israel heard the sound of the golden bells they knew that all their sins had been remitted. 'It's all gone now. All the sins that were piled up over a year have now been completely eliminated. It is such a relief!' That is why the tenth day of the seventh month was an extremely important and joyous occasion for these people.

The second goat was then offered before the people of Israel. "*Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, confess over it all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, concerning all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send it away into the wilderness by the hand of a suitable man*" (*Leviticus 16:21*). Aaron, the High Priest laid his hands on the head of the goat in full view of all the children of Israel. He thus prayed, "Dear God, the children of Israel have committed sins. They have committed this and that sin. Dear God, I hereby

transfer all these sins onto this scapegoat." After that, he removed his hands from the goat's head. Where do you think did the sins of the people of Israel go? They were all transferred onto the scapegoat's head.

And this scapegoat carrying all the yearly sins of the people of Israel was led out into the desert. Someone who was selected in advance led the scapegoat out and abandoned it in the burning hot sun of the desert, and then returned back. That scapegoat bleated, wandered about in that dry and arid place and died of thirst. This was because the sins of the people of Israel were transferred onto the scapegoat. The scapegoat that carried the sins of the people of Israel had to go far away and die instead of the children of Israel, in order for the remission of the past year's sins could to be completely fulfilled and atoned for.



How Do People Living in the New Testament Age Receive Salvation from Sin?

We are now living in the age of New Testament. Over 2000 years have passed since Jesus came to this earth as the Redeemer. God, according to His promise in the Old Testament told us that Jesus would receive baptism to take the sins of the world and shed His blood in order to atone for them.

We read in Matthew 1:20-21, *“But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, ‘Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins.’”* The name ‘Jesus’ means ‘the Savior’ who will save His people from their sins.

Jesus was 30 years old when He received baptism from John the Baptist. He climbed down into the

Jordan River, because He wanted to receive baptism from John the Baptist. As He lowered His head before John the Baptist He said, “John, baptize me now! It is proper for us to do this to fulfill all righteousness. I must eliminate all the sins of the world by receiving my baptism and shedding my blood. It is fitting for me to receive baptism from you to take all the worlds sins away. So, baptize me now” (Matthew 3:13-17). John the Baptist could not reject Jesus’ command. He complied with the Lord’s command, “Permit it to be so now.”

Jesus is called “Wonderful, Counselor and Mighty God” (Isaiah 9:6). Our God has limitless wisdom. Through His wisdom, God the Father sent John the Baptist ahead, the representative of all mankind, just like the Old Testament’s High Priests, and then He sent Jesus Christ as a sacrificial offering without blemish to have Him take the world’s sins onto Himself. Just as He established and fulfilled the Sacrificial System that was used to eliminate all the sins of the children of Israel at once in the Old



Testament by laying hands on a sheep's head and transferring the people's sins onto it. So likewise in the New Testament, God sent Jesus as an eternal propitiation by having John the Baptist lay his hands on His head, having him the last earthly high priest, transfer the sins of the world onto Jesus' head and having Jesus shed His precious blood. Through this He fulfilled our salvation all at once.

God sent John the Baptist and permitted him to transfer the sins of the world onto Jesus in order to eliminate all mankind's sins. John the Baptist is the representative of all mankind who was sent by God. It is clearly written about him, *"Among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist"* (Matthew 11:11). Therefore God permitted John the Baptist to transfer all the sins of the world onto His Son. God planned to eliminate the sins of the Israelites by means of the laying on of hands in the Old Testament, and He planned to blot out all the sins of mankind by the method of baptism in the New Testament. Jesus actually took all mankind's sins by

receiving baptism from John, eliminated the sins of all people who would believe, and fulfilled all the righteousness of God.

That the Violent Take the Kingdom of Heaven by Force Means That We Can Enter Heaven by Faith

"And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force" (Matthew 11:12). These words have the meaning that because Jesus took all mankind's sins by receiving baptism from John the Baptist; anyone who believes in this Truth can receive the cleansing of their sins and enter Heaven by faith. From that time on, the door to Heaven was opened and anyone who received the Truth that Jesus eliminated the sins of the world by receiving baptism from John the Baptist are able to obtain the privilege of going to Heaven.



That is why Jesus could say in John 8, “*Neither do I condemn you.*” Jesus came to this earth and received His baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River; this was done only once. Because He received all this woman’s sins through His baptism, He was able save her completely. This was because Jesus had to receive the judgment of people’s sins at this time instead of us. Jesus took all the sins of the world away. He really feared dying on the Cross. He had to nevertheless receive the judgment according to the just Law which says the “wages of sin is death.” The Bible says that He earnestly prayed three times to His Father in the Garden of Gethsemane. He was fearful because He still had a body just like us. Because Jesus took the sins of the world away by the baptism He received from John the Baptist, all that was left for Him to do was go to the Cross, shed His precious blood and die. This was the only way He could be resurrected. Because Jesus received the laying on of hands through His baptism like the High Priest performed on the head of the scapegoat in the

Old Testament, He by this method took all mankind’s sins upon Himself. After that He received the curse of the Cross at Golgotha and saved us completely by bearing all the sins of this world. Jesus therefore became the propitiation for all sinners. He is now telling us all that whosoever knows and believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit will be completely saved from sin.

Jesus Could Never Execute Judgment on This Woman

Because this woman had sinned and was caught in the act of adultery, everyone came to know that she was a sinner. But the fact was Jesus Christ had previously remitted all the sins of this woman. Because she expressed the inherited sin of her heart into action and thus was caught in the very act, she could therefore not deny that she was in fact a grave sinner. She then was able to receive the remission of



her sins by believing in the fact that Jesus Christ had already taken all the sins of this world and carried them away when He received baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River.

Because God the Father transferred all the sins of this world once and for all onto Jesus Christ by having Him baptized, God the Father was able to, in this way remit all the sins of the world by having Him shed His blood and die on the Cross. The Father then brought Him back to life on the third day after He had died. He now sits in heaven at the right hand side of God's majesty. Sinners are now able to obtain salvation from all their sins by believing in the merits of salvation, which is the baptism and blood of God's Son. We are truly weak beings who cannot help ourselves but commit sin before God and people, but the happiest person in this world is someone who has received the remission of their sins by believing that our Lord had saved sinners through His baptism and blood.

The Apostle Paul said, *"But to him who does not*

work but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness" (Romans 4:5). And in the Book of Psalms, David also said regarding this matter, *"Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered"* (Psalms 32:1). We commit sins starting from our births until our deaths; we are thus ungodly people who cannot help but sin ceaselessly. Our bodies are always insufficient and lacking. We are weak people who commit sin even though we know the will of God. But our God took all our sins at once through the baptism of His Son and told us who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that we have no sin. Do you truly believe?

"Behold! The Lamb of God Who Takes Away the Sin of the World!"

John the Baptist gave testimony, *"Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!"*



(*John 1:29*) Like John the Baptist witness, Jesus carried the sins of the world, the punishment of all the sins of mankind, instead of us.

The sins of mankind are the sins that have been committed from the beginning of the world to the end of the world. From the time our God, who is the Beginning and the End, made the universe to the time of its termination, all the sins people commit are the sins of the world. "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*" (*John 1:29*) All the sins of the world were transferred onto Jesus' back by the baptism He received. All your sins were also transferred onto Jesus. Jesus received the baptism that John the Baptist gave and became the Lamb of God who took away 'once and for all' the sins of the world. On the Cross He cried out "It is finished," just before He breathed His last breath. And on the third day He was resurrected, and then ascended to Heaven. Now, whosoever believes that Jesus' baptism, blood, death and resurrection constitute his salvation can receive salvation without fail.

Our Lord personally came to this earth and personally took charge of all people's sins through His baptism. People repeatedly commit sins of murder, adultery, sin in weakness, sin knowingly and unknowingly. But Jesus swept up all those sins of the world thoroughly by taking them onto His body through His baptism and saved mankind from sin by paying for it with the life of His flesh when He was crucified.

Many people today are full blown hypocrites; they commit heaps of sin and hide them away skillfully. To tell you the truth this world is a hotbed of sin where they are born and bred. Are people happy if they have heaps of money? And are they happy if they are healthy? These are useless words really. How can people with sin become happy?

Our Lord received all the sins of this world through His baptism in the Jordan River. Therefore, all our sins are included in the witness of John the Baptist when he said, "*Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!*" (*John 1:29*)



And by carrying all our sins and dying on the Cross, Jesus accomplished our salvation and all those who would believe. All our sins are included in the sins of the world that Jesus received through His baptism when He was baptized by John the Baptist. It isn't that we don't have sin because we did not commit any sins; we have no sin because we believe in the baptism Jesus received from John the Baptist and in His blood of the Cross.

The Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Is Accomplished in Accordance with the Will of God

God did not save us by the deeds of the Law, nor did He agree to save us by our good deeds. Let's look at some more Bible passages.

Hebrews 10:10 says, *“By that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.”* The words *“that will”* here

means the plan of salvation with which God was willing to save all mankind from the sins of the world. It tells us that we have already been sanctified and don't need to offer prayers of repentance anymore, because we believe in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Have you been sanctified from all your sins by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? You have been sanctified by faith. The remission of our sins was completed in the 'past perfect tense' and it is finished.

“And every priest stands ministering daily and offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of God, from that time, waiting till His enemies are made His footstool. For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified” (Hebrew 10:11-14).

People who believe in the baptism Jesus received and in His blood obtain salvation from sin. So, if we should commit sins again tomorrow because we are



insufficient, do we have sin then? Because our Lord, through His baptism took even those sins away, we still have no sin. Our Lord took all our sins away, whether we commit them tomorrow or the day after tomorrow, we need to understand this. We have received the remission of sins completely by faith, and we therefore cannot have sins in our hearts anymore if we just believe in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The sins we may accidentally commit out of our wrongdoings are also the sins of the world. A person has no sins if he knows and believes fully in the Truth of salvation that the sins of the world went over to Jesus through the baptism He received. Just like the Word that says our Lord “perfected us forever,” the person who is born again by faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit has become a perfect person without sin.

“Now Where There Is Remission of These, There Is No Longer an Offering for Sin”

“But the Holy Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before, ‘This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the LORD: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,’ then He adds, ‘Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more.’ Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin” (Hebrews 10:15-18).

Jesus remitted all the sins of all sinners through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The baptism He received and His blood of the Cross were the pivotal elements of the remission of sin and the bridge that leads us to the Kingdom of Heaven. And it is the Truth that gives us eternal life.

Let’s turn back to John 8. *“Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, ‘I am the light of the world. He who follows me shall not walk in darkness, but have*



the light of life” (John 8:12). There is no true Light in this world besides Jesus. Therefore Jesus is the only true Host of salvation who completely saved us from the sins of the world. A person always needs the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit even after he receives the remission of his sins.

In 3 John God said, *“Beloved, I pray that you may prosper in all things and be in health, just as your soul prospers”* (3 John 1:2). What does it mean by “Just as your soul prospers”? Does it not mean “to receive salvation,” that is, “to receive the remission of sins”? Yes it does. We arrive at our righteous state by believing with our hearts in the gospel that comes by the water and the Spirit, and we arrive at our salvation by confessing this Truth with our mouths (Romans 10:10). And when, after we become the righteous, we continue steadfastly listening to the Word and grow rapidly, God makes all our spiritual things and even physical things prosper too. But if our souls do not grow much even after hearing the Word, we cannot receive any of the blessings from

God. When our souls prosper as first priority, then our bodies automatically will prosper, and not the other way round. This is the will of God and the principle of the Bible.

When summer arrives, cicadas cling to trees and make high-pitched noises. People who don’t realize that summer has eventually arrived feel the season by the sound of the cicadas that fills the air with sounds. That sound is truly beautiful. Cicadas are the symbol of being born again. A larva of a cicada becomes a pupa, and then casts off its shell to become a cicada. Then they praise our Lord loudly when they become adult and can then freely fly around. People hear the Word of God and receive salvation and escape the terrible judgment by believing in the baptism Jesus received and His blood of the Cross. People were born on this earth with the purpose to be truly born again.

No one could be found who would stone this woman to death due to her sin of adultery. This woman met Jesus, the Master of the gospel of the



water and the Spirit, and received salvation from all her sins by faith in Him. You too can receive the cleansing of your sins right now like this woman, by simply knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Hallelujah! I am so thankful to God. ☒



SERMON

11



Contents



The Power of the Gospel of The Water and the Spirit

< John 8:1-16 >

“But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. Now early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them. Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, they said to Him, ‘Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do you say?’ This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear. So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, ‘He who is

without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.’ And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, ‘Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?’ She said, ‘No one, Lord.’ And Jesus said to her, ‘Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.’ Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, ‘I am the light of the world. He who follows me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life.’ The Pharisees therefore said to Him, ‘You bear witness of yourself; your witness is not true.’ Jesus answered and said to them, “Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going. You judge according



to the flesh; I judge no one. And yet if I do judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent me.”

The power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is truly astonishing. This powerful gospel is the everlasting Truth of the salvation that we could never proclaim enough no matter how much we preach it. People would not struggle from the oppression of their own sins if they knew and believed in the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Those who truly know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit definitely receive the blessing of the salvation and all of the divine grace and blessings of the Heaven from God.

Our country also implements the five-day workweek now. They tell us that the Banks will start implementing it first. The result of this will be an increase in temporary employment opportunities. But what might happen if people have so much of free

time? Will they be involved in more constructive things? Or will they follow after pleasurable things? People will probably follow after their sinful natures.

Jesus Is the True Savior

In today’s Scripture passage there is a woman who was arrested for adultery, and Jesus forgave her. When we look at the way Jesus treated this woman, today’s preachers just fob it off and say that Jesus showed her a lot of love. But the actual truth is that Jesus not only showed her love, but removed all her sins. That is why He told her, *“Neither do I condemn you.”*

The scribes and Pharisees arrested this woman and brought her before Jesus and tried to accuse Jesus by using the letter of the Law. While this commotion was going on, Jesus wrote on the ground and said, *“He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first.”* Then those who were accusing her



were convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest to the youngest, and only Jesus and the woman were left there.

Christianity today including other secular religions are good at pointing out sins people commit everyday. Some religions say by practicing asceticism without committing any sin will lead them to the truth. But how is it possible for a person not commit sin when he has been born with sin, and how can a person who has human flesh not commit sin? Besides how could this woman receive the remission of sins if Jesus did not remove her sins, and how could this woman believe that Jesus is the Savior?

We human beings are wretched, who cannot help but commit sins until we die. That is why we need the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit every moment of every day. I really desire for the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit to reach everyone all over the world. I want everybody to hear this good news of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Lord said, *“When the Son of Man*

comes, will He really find faith on the earth.” But the souls who believe in the power of the Gospel are the only ones who will keep their faith until the end. The power of faith only comes from the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, there is nothing else for us to do but listen to God’s Word with our ears and believe it in with our whole heart. There is nothing else that is worth believing in.

Do you have anything else that is worth believing in? Can you please God with your ascetic life? Can you make the Lord happy by not sinning while living in this world? Although it is better that you do not sin than to willfully commit sin. However, it really does not matter to God whether we sin or not. You will not harm God if you sin, and there will not be any benefit to God if you don’t sin. What is abundantly clear is that all sinners will face the judgment of God for their sins without exception. If it were not for the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord has given us, we would be put in the same predicament as this woman who was caught in adultery. How



could we ever receive the remission of sins before the presence of God if it were not for the gospel of the water and the Spirit? How could we live the rest of our lives without being stoned to death, and how could we continue to witness the gospel if it were not for the power of the gospel? I want you to know that this woman was able to survive because of the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

“I Also Say You Do Not Have Sin”

Jesus declared to the woman who was caught in adultery, “Neither do I condemn you.” On the other hand, Jesus told the scribes and Pharisees, “He who is without sin among you, let him first throw a stone at her.” Because everyone is born with sin, there is no one who has no sin, and there is no one who does not commit sins. That is why the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit that the Lord gave us is so great. There is no difference to this woman who had

committed adultery, but our Lord blotted out all our sins.

Do you know why the Lord told her, “*Neither do I condemn you*”? It is very simple. Jesus came to save her from all her sin, and took over all of her sins by receiving His baptism. Even this woman’s sin of adultery was already transferred onto Jesus’ body; it did not remain in this woman’s body.

Today’s passage shows us that this event applies to all of mankind. People are saying that we should try hard not to commit any sin, but such words have its origin from false doctrines. If it were not for the gospel of the water and the Spirit, no one could be truly saved.

Would this gospel only be needed in our country then? No not at all. This gospel is needed throughout the whole world. Each and every born-again believer needs the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And those who don’t believe Jesus Christ also need the gospel of the water and the Spirit. How is it possible for anyone to receive the remission of sins, if it were



not for the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit?

This woman was caught in the act of committing adultery. Even if she promised never to sin again and was let free, could such a person ever reach the state of perfect sanctification by not committing any sin in the future? No, she could not. Not only this woman, but also all of us, cannot help but continue to commit sins. It does not make any sense when we say that we do not commit any sin before the presence of God.

Religions as we know it today is all man made. People if they are very cunning could make a lot of money if they use these worldly religions. “Please accept my little dedication.” This is the lyric of a praise song that was in the old edition of the Korean Praise Book. Christians are asking God to accept their sincerity even though they still have sin in their hearts. Believers in Buddhism also come to their god with money and plead with it to accept them. Christians generally are very self-centered, and also plead with and sing praise songs to God to accept

their money and their lives. Therefore we find many praise songs in Christianity today that plead with God to accept their sincerity. They ask God to receive their sincerity and their faith. But does God receive their sincerity, material things and their efforts while they still have sin in their hearts? Who is there that will receive this stuff with excrement? Would you take money from someone with disgusting excrement on it? No matter how wonderful the clothes may be, would you accept these clothes if they had excrement on it?

Yet Christians have the audacity to ask God to accept them even though they have sin in their hearts. When we look at the Book of Isaiah God said, “Please do not bring those things to me, it is burdensome, please take those filthy things back.” In the Old Testament times, the Israelites came before God and asked Him to receive their blemished and sick animals such as cows, sheep and goats. Likewise most Christians today also come before God and plead with Him to receive their sinful hearts along



with their material things.

These stubborn people give testimony that they have met the Lord through only the blood of the Cross, but this is like an imaginary pregnancy. A certain gospel singer gave a testimony that she met the Lord in her dream, and suddenly tears of repentance flowed down her cheeks and touched her heart, and she became born again, and decided then to give her voice to God.

All of you have probably heard the word “stalker.” A stalker is someone who follows another person that he likes regardless of whether that person wants it or not, and in some instances even makes a copy of that person’s house key, and enters her home and waits for her with a meal. These stalkers violate their victims’ privacy. Stalkers really do not love or care for their victims, but to scare and make life very difficult for them. In the some way Christians today are doing the very same thing; they are stalkers who bother God with their invincible and stubborn wills.

The Lord clearly told everyone to receive the

remission of sins first by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But Christians refuse to accept this and first ask the Lord to receive their devotion even though they are sinners. Therefore God does not appreciate this type of devotion. You must realize that the Lord only accepts faith from those who have received the remission of sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Even if a Christian who is not born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit sells his house and offers it up to God, and even if he offers up his own life, God will never receive such things from such a sinner. God never accepts praise and worship from anyone who still has sin in there hearts.

The scribes and Pharisees were confident that they are the chosen ones who lived an upright life before the Lord, and so they used to judge others according to the standard of the Law. Even today, many Christians find fault in other people and judge them according to the standard of the Law while they still have sin in their hearts. They need to realize that



God's ways and our ways are very different; I don't know why they have not realized this. It must be driving God crazy because people who still have sin in their hearts continue to plead with God to accept them.

It is natural for a rich and powerful person to grant something to those who are subordinate to them. But does it make any sense for a feeble homeless person to go to a rich person and ask him to accept the food he gathered by begging on the street? What is the difference between a religious person and a man of faith? A religious person is someone who refuses to receive God's grace, but instead tries with own strength to offer up his merits to God. Even today we see Jews bowing their heads and bang it against the stone Wailing Wall, asking God to accept them. They write their wishes on a piece of paper and push it in-between the stones of the Wailing Wall and plead with God to accept them.

But a man of faith is someone who realizes that he is hopeless and just believes with a thankful heart

that God blotted out all his sins. God does not accept any type of prayer, offering, service and sacrifice from a sinner. There is only one thing that God will receive from a sinner: And that is a prayer like this, "Lord God, please save me from all of my sin." God will not receive anything else from a sinner besides this. Rather, God is telling us that we should be receiving blessings from Him. God said, "*Neither do I condemn you.*" This means, "That you have no more sin." The Lord is saying this to us, because Jesus came to this world and received the baptism from John the Baptist and took over all our sins all at once. Therefore, before we offer up any type of sacrifice to God, we first need to know and believe what the Lord has done for us and then believe in Him and follow Him.

Yesterday, we had three newcomers to our worship service. One couple was from Australia. I asked them approximately how many Koreans live in Australia. They told us around 50,000 Koreans live there. They also told us that most Koreans living in



Australia live from payday to payday. They say, “It does not matter what type qualification and work you achieved in Korea. Once you move to Australia, they will not accept your qualifications and therefore you cannot find a professional job.” So, most immigrants have to live payday to payday, if they want to stay there.

The other one told us that he lives in Hwachun, and he is a sergeant. He came to Choonchun and visited one of the dental clinics where he found one of our books and started to read it whilst waiting in the waiting room, and he received the remission of sin right there and then. So he jotted down the phone number from that book and called us, and he paid our Church a visit. There are also many people in our country that have read our books and were saved from their sins.

How can anyone these days receive the remission of their sins? Would it be possible to receive the remission of sins if we pray well, offer a lot of money, attend early-morning prayer meetings and

all-night prayer meetings, regularly attend Sunday worship services and volunteer to do many different works like the scribes and Pharisees? No, we couldn't.

Ask people who do these things in their spiritual walk, if they still have sins in their hearts. They will definitely say that they still have sins despite doing all these things. How could a person then receive the remission of sin? Whosoever hears the gospel with their ears and believes in it with their hearts, receives the remission of sins because it has the power to blot out all sins all at once. This gospel of the water and the Spirit is astonishing. Besides, we are living right at the end of the world and what is there to believe besides this gospel?

There are some Brazilian ministers sending messages to us. They all want to know through what Word would they be able to receive the remission of sins. They want to know how we received the real remission of sin, because they cannot receive the remission of sin through their own way. Receiving



the remission of sins can only be achieved by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit. There is no other way. The Lord's return is very soon and every prophecy of the Bible will be fulfilled. Therefore there is only one way for sinners to be saved from sin. If people believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will receive the remission of sins and receive power in order to follow the Lord and be victorious against Satan the ruler of this world, and also be able to walk with the Lord. The gospel of the water and the Spirit not only gave us our salvation, but it also gave us strength and blessings, enabling us to follow the Lord. It is a great thing. Nothing matches the gospel of the water and the Spirit in power.

The Apostle Paul said, *“For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek” (Romans 1:16)*. God's power exists in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The word “power” is *“dunamis”* in Greek and we get the

word dynamite from this word. Everything could be blown to bits if we lit up a handful of dynamite. Even a huge building could be blown away if a basket of dynamite is exploded. This is the power of dynamite. The power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit is like this that blots out all our sins; our original sin and personal sins; our past, present and future sins; our sins of commission and omission; the sins that we actually commit and the sins committed in our hearts; and also the sins that has already vanished from our memory. We must therefore know the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I once saw a poster that invited people to a revival meeting of one of the world famous evangelists. It showed some pictures of healing examples of the crippled and deaf. Another famous evangelist held a revival meeting recently at our Olympic Stadium. He testified that he has been full of joy and never experienced hardship or felt sad ever since he met Jesus during his teenage years. He told everyone that he could do everything ever since that time.



But do we never experience hardships, sadness, commit sins because we have become born-again? No, that's not true. Even though we became truly born-again by believing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we feel sadness when we are carnally minded. Even though our sins are clearly removed when we believed in the power of the gospel, it is difficult to live a righteous life even after we have become truly born again. We need to go through many spiritual battles to live out our faith.

What Will Happen to You, If You Refuse to Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit?

There is no other gospel, no other blessing, no other power besides the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore, people must believe this. And we need to be clothed in the power of this gospel of the water and the Spirit and run for the gospel. God will

then give us the grace and divine blessing and resolve all our problems. We need to believe this and follow the Lord. If we do not do this, then there is nothing for us to inherit. I am very comfortable in my heart. Sometimes I feel much compassion when I look at all the lost souls, but I feel comfortable because I have received the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

I really desire to proclaim the gospel of the water and the Spirit all over the world. We are thus preparing many things to proclaim the gospel this year. And we are also spreading the gospel while we are preparing them. I believe that many people will believe the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit and receive the remission of sin, and even embrace their martyrdom while singing praises to God, when the time of the Lord's coming draws near.

Our country was once known as the Jerusalem of Asia, but Christianity is on the wane. Our people need the gospel of the water and the Spirit more so now than ever before. The soldier who visited our



Church yesterday told us that his church where he was attending could not resolve the problem of his sinful heart, but that now for the very first time it was resolved through the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

You and I must engrave the gospel of the water and the Spirit into our hearts and share it with everyone. There is nothing better than this. Do you believe it? What can be better than this? If it were not for this gospel, who could ever, be truly saved? The faith we believe in is the gospel that has power. This gospel makes every sinner sinless, opens the eyes of the blind, makes the lame walk, and brings the dead back to life. And it blesses those who could not but live a life of misery. It is like that spiritually.

I am very thankful that I was saved from my sin through the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. My heart is now at peace. My thoughts are busy due to other souls, but my soul is very happy and at peace. I am very happy that I was able to serve the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Please share

the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit with your family members.

In the very near future, many people in Israel as well as the people from the Arab States will be saved from their sins as we move into that area. We also made a home page in Arabic, so that Moslems could read our books and understand the Truth. We also made electronic books for the countries where we cannot distribute printed books in. I know that someday we are going to reap the fruits of happiness if we continue proclaiming the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit; just like the way that person got saved from his sin after reading our books in that dental clinic. I am happy that I believe the power of the water and the Spirit. Are you happy also? I am the happiest when I am dwelling in this gospel.

To deliver the gospel of the water and the Spirit to the entire world, we look far into the future as we work and prepare for the gospel. At the end, I believe that the flowers of the gospel will blossom like a forest fire. If we prepare for it carefully step by step,



the flowers will start blooming and it will be a fruitful time. We are going to strive to do our best for this work to please God. Until the day of the Lord's return, until the day that we all stand before God, I want to share the gospel of the water and the Spirit to those who do not know the gospel so that they will receive the remission of their sins. Therefore I desire above all to do this work as long as God permits.

Of course, doing this work is not easy. It is difficult. Satan makes it difficult for us. There are many moments that really pull us down, but I am going to continue to live by faith. We have lived until now for the gospel of the water and the Spirit and what else is there for us to do besides the work of the gospel. I don't have anything else. Is there any work that is more worthwhile than this? No, there isn't any.

Many people will receive the remission of sins if we live for the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even now, my heart is filled with joy at the thought of people in foreign countries reading our books and

receiving the remission of sins. A person sent us an e-mail message. He said that he had ordered three of our books and received them all. He said that his father was reading the third book and he was reading the first volume of our gospel book series and they both liked it very much. He said that he wanted to read the book his father was reading, and his father told him to wait another week. After the entire family finished reading our books, they will lend them to their friends. Thus, the gospel will bear fruits in hundreds and thousands fold.

How can we quit this work when we continue to receive so many beautiful messages of gratitude like this? We need to devote ourselves to the work of spreading the gospel continuously with excellent preparation. Just as a Soccer game has the first half and the second half, there are also first half and second half in our preaching of the gospel. If we have worked in the first half until now, then we are going to take a little break and will play the second half. We are going to do the work of spreading the gospel



until we have the victory through our faith. Our Lord has already prepared the victory and we just have to run toward it. There is a triumphal arch waiting for us. The twelve Gates of Pearls are our triumphal arches. Are you having a hard time? We have already won. We will surly meet that glorious day.

The five-day workweek system will be rather a good opportunity for us. Not many people attend Church regularly. We should pass around the gospel books to people in our country at a time like this. We have a special team in our mission that travels all over the country distributing the mission books. This special team works so thoroughly to fulfill their mission whenever we just request them to do anything.

The Scriptures says, *“I have set watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem;*

They shall never hold their peace day or night.

You who make mention of the LORD, do not keep silent,

And give Him no rest till He establishes

And till He makes Jerusalem a praise in the earth” (Isaiah 62:6-7).

The Lord desires God’s servants to work without taking a rest, and He is telling us to continuously pray so that God would work without rest also. We are going to do much more work and bear much more fruit. If we do this faithfully, then this world will in the near future be destroyed. Therefore, now is the time we should devote ourselves in the spreading of the gospel by using all our strength. We are going to put much effort in now when the situation is amicable, but we will not be able to do this work when it becomes difficult. There is one last thing that we need to do, and it is providing spiritual and physical food to our family members who have not received the remission of sin. And lastly, we should help even those people to receive the remission of sins and then we shall die gallantly.

It was Jesus who saved the woman who was caught in the act of adultery. We also received the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the power

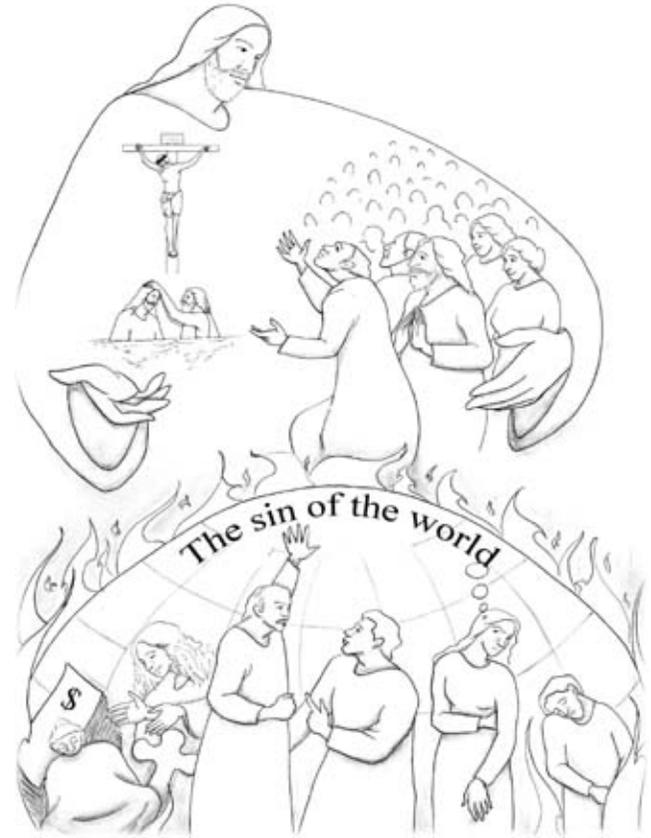


through Jesus. Many people receive the remission of sin now because we share the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Let us live like that for the rest of our lives. Halleluiah! ☒



SERMON

12



Contents



Jesus Christ Is the Only Savior of Humankind

< John 8:21-28 >

“Then Jesus said to them again, ‘I am going away, and you will seek me, and will die in your sin. Where I go you cannot come.’ So the Jews said, ‘Will He kill Himself, because He says, ‘Where I go you cannot come?’” And He said to them, ‘You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am He, you will die in your sins.’ Then they said to Him, ‘Who are you?’ And Jesus said to them, ‘Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I heard from Him.’

They did not understand that He spoke to them of the Father. Then Jesus said to them, ‘When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things.’”

Today I would like to share the Word of God with you from the Gospel of John chapter 8 verses 21 through 28. The Lord said to the Pharisees, *“I am going away, and you will seek me, and will die in your sin. Where I go you cannot come.”* The Lord said that even if He bore witness of Himself, His witness was true and that even though He knew where He had come from and where He was going, but they had no clue where they would be going. The Lord said that even though they judged according to the flesh, He did not do so.

People who were alive when Jesus was on this earth were not able to know nor were able to believe in the fact that Jesus was the Son of God who had



come to save humankind from all the sins of the world. That is why the Lord said, *“I am going away, and you will seek me, and will die in your sin. Where I go you cannot come.”* This means, “You will die trying to find me.” The Lord was saying that He was doomed to die vicariously at the Cross because He had received the baptism from John the Baptist that allowed Him to take on the sins of the world, and that He would be going before God the Father who is in Heaven by being resurrecting from the dead.

The Lord was talking directly to the Pharisees and to no one else. While the Lord was here on this earth, the Pharisees were the ones who had refused to believe, despite having seen the Savior Jesus who had come down to this earth in human flesh, with their own eyes and having heard His Word with their own ears. And because they were unable to fully understand the fact that Jesus was the Savior, they could not follow the Lord where He was going. They should have recognized who the Lord really was, and as a result of this ignorance they had instead

slandered and risen up against Jesus. That is why Jesus said that they would die in their sins and suffer the punishment for sins for not been able to recognize the Lord despite meeting with Him. These people should have without fail recognized and believed the fact that Jesus was the Savior, but they never did. I am saddened in my heart by the fact that many of those who believe in Jesus, even in this day and age, do not know the importance of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, because it is the genuine Truth of salvation, but that they willfully oppose it with absolute disdain.

The Pharisees who were standing before Jesus in John chapter 8 did not believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior and did not accept Him into their hearts. And as a result of this disobedience their souls will die in sin. The ultimate conclusion of the matter is that they could not go to Heaven, the place where the Lord resides. These Words apply not only to the Pharisees, but also to everyone who lives and breathes in this day and age: In order to receive eternal salvation, we



must believe in the fact that Jesus became the Savior who come to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

The Lord is trying to make us realize this genuine Truth. We must know without a doubt that Jesus is the only Savior, and that He came to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only by knowing this gospel and accept it into our hearts, will we be saved from our sins. If we don't do this, we will not be able to go where the Lord is going, and in the end we will die in our sins, amidst the eternal curse. The Lord said that if people do not truly recognize Jesus Christ who came by the gospel of the water and the Spirit and died, they would suffer destruction for all eternity because of their sins.

These words seem very ordinary, but they are in fact extremely important. If we were people who had no knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then these words should become very important Words of warning to us. These Words have the meaning; should churchgoers have a chance to

hear sermons of those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but do not believe in the content of these sermons then they would in the end die in their sins. We must never become like these wicked and stubborn people, but should we become like that, it will be looked upon as something very tragic, and as a result will have to go to hell in accordance with those Words. We must therefore clear our thoughts and listen to the Word of God.

Jesus Christ Is the Only True Savior in This World

There are many people in this world who are looked upon as great, but Jesus Christ is the only Savior of humankind, who brings you and me true happiness and has saved us from sins and destruction. If people do not believe in Jesus Christ as their Savior and including the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit, then because of their sin, their



hearts will die in their sins, suffer destruction, receive the judgment and receive the eternal curse of hell. If you still do not know about the fact that Jesus came to this earth and saved you and me from all sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you should right now deny your thoughts and open up your hearts to believe in it before it's too late. And if you believed in worldly religions, and if you looked upon these leaders as if they were a type of savior besides Jesus Christ, then you should turn around and come to know and believe in Jesus Christ, who had come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the true Savior. Among many Christians and non-Christians, there are those who do not recognize the only Savior, but these people must be aware of the fact that Jesus Christ is the only Savior on this earth.

The Scripture passage in John chapter 8 verses 21 through 28 means, "You must believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior with all of your heart. And you must meet Him by having faith in Jesus Christ who had come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To do

so you must know that you who have been born as a descendant of Adam, and because of this you have to die because of sins as well as someone who belongs to this earth, and then you must accept Jesus Christ into your heart as your personal Savior." When Jesus said, "*Where I go you cannot come,*" people thought, "Is that Man trying to commit suicide?" In other words, people were unable to understand the Word spoken by Jesus. Jesus said, "*You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am He, you will die in your sins*" (John 8:23-24), but sadly they could not spiritually understand the Word Jesus was speaking about, because they did not have the Holy Spirit in their heart

We human beings were born with sins from our birth, and as a result of this, we are those who will die in our sins and also those who will suffer destruction. When Jesus Christ came to this earth as the Savior of humankind, people should have



recognized and believed in Him as the Savior who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But many people did not believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior who had come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, but instead rose up against Him spiritually. This means that they were trying to understand Jesus Christ from a fleshly perspective that is, trying to understand Him with human logic. If people had spiritual eyes and spiritual knowledge, they could have quickly recognize that Jesus Christ is the true Savior, but because they were trying to believe by fitting pieces into their own fleshly logic, and denying the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, they will suffer destruction.

The Lord says, *“Where I go you cannot come.”* People who heard these words received the Word spoken by Jesus through fleshly thinking, and because of this they had wrongful thinking, “I think that Man is trying to commit suicide.” But the Lord was speaking in a spiritual sense. The Lord was not speaking about this fleshly world, but rather He was

speaking about Heaven and the people of God who will enter the Kingdom of Jesus. But people are always prone to think about what is spiritual through their misunderstanding.

The Lord said repeatedly, “You will die in your sins.” What Jesus is saying here is that if a person were to die in sin, that person would suffer total destruction. But the fact of the matter is that people are unable to perceive it neither do they think seriously about the things Jesus has said, saying arrogantly, “What is wrong with having sins? Everyone else has sins. Many people will go to hell after death, but only a small number of people will go to Heaven. So, I don’t really care whether I am going to hell or not. What Jesus means when He says “You will die in your sins” is that you will receive the eternal judgment for your sins. It is correct that sinners will all suffer destruction together, but it is also correct that each individual person will receive the judgment for their respective sins and suffer eternal destruction as the due punishment for those



sins.

Many people say things like this: “If I must go to hell because I do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then so be it! Many people will be going there, so what’s the problem I’ll just start up a business there.” People these days have a tendency to think that it would be no problem going to hell, because many other people will be going with them. But they must understand, hell is an extremely agonizing place and is a place where one suffers pain of sin eternally, not just ending with death. The Bible tells us that those who go to hell are the ones who partake in the second resurrection (Revelation 20:13-15). In other words, it means that sinners will be cast into the lake of eternal fire, therefore they must seriously think about that reality, and realize how gruesome it would be to be living through those sufferings of absolute agony which is much more horrifying than anything they had ever experienced whilst they were living on this earth. This is what is meant by a person having to die for their sins. But the

problem today is that people do not think of this as something serious.

People Are Born Once and Then They Die Once; but after They Die, There Will Be the Strict Judgment

Jehovah’s Witnesses preach the following, “When people die, they are buried in a grave. The word ‘grave’ is ‘*gehenna*’ in Hellenic or Greek, which means a place of waste. Therefore a grave is where wastes are burned. Everything comes to an end when people go into their graves.” They are always deceiving people. A person is born once and then dies once, but if that were the end, then why would there be a need for the receiving of the cleansing of sins by wholeheartedly believing in Jesus Christ who is the Savior and the Judge, and why would there be a need to be fearful because of one’s own sins? If people would seek after the Truth of salvation, in



order to receive the cleansing of their sins, and if the words of the Jehovah's Witnesses were in fact true, what need would there be to do so? If their words were true, what need would there be for us to seek the Savior?

People like this are unable to believe in Holy God and in Jesus Christ, who came to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because they only trust in their fleshly thoughts, they do not fear dying in their sins. Even if they profess to believe in Jesus, they are unable to pay attention to the Word of God because they have fleshly thoughts, and not spiritual thoughts.

God says, "*For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord*" (Romans 6:23). People must incline their ears and minds to the Word of God and by doing this the gospel of the water and the Spirit will reveal God's mercy to them. We must think in accordance with the Word of God. The Word of God tells us that "the wages of sin is death," then in accordance with this

Word, the fact of the matter is that everlasting curses falls upon those who have sins. If we were to think in line with the Word of God, if people die without having received the remission of sins, they will surely receive the judgment and fall into an everlasting pit of fire, but people generally tend to think that if the flesh dies, everything will just come to an abrupt end.

Therefore everyone should examine themselves thoroughly through the Word of God. And then they should judge themselves as sinners before the Word and God, knowing that they themselves are the ones who would be going to hell, having received everlasting destruction due to their sins. Then they should look toward Jesus Christ who had come as the Savior of all humankind with a faithful heart, and become those who are without sin by believing in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Everyone must know Jesus Christ, who has saved humankind from their sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Even though Jesus Christ is the Son of



God, He is the Creator of all humankind and He is God. People are prone to blindly believe in Jesus, but they must know this truth before believing in Him. Also humankind must know just how many sins they have, and they should realize that they will be receiving the judgment for those sins; they are those who will receive this grave punishment. Because of this they must quickly confess to the Lord, “Oh Lord! I am a sinner who cannot but go to hell. Please save me from sin and punishment,” and then believe in the Savior who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit with all of their hearts.

To receive the remission of sins and attain salvation from sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, are these things such great importance? Even though Jesus continued to speak the Truth of salvation, those evil Pharisees did not lend their ears to His words or to give any thought to them, but they instead refused to accept His Words, thinking about them from a fleshly perspective and being cynical. “Who does He think He is, He is of the

same age as us, but He has the audacity to tell us this and that? He isn’t even God, yet He judges us to be sinners. How absurd is this?” People viewed Jesus very unfavorably who had not even reached the age of fifty.

Jesus is the only Savior who had delivered all humankind from their sins, including you and me. You can also receive the remission for all your sins and become children of God only when you know and believe in the fact that Jesus Christ has delivered you and me from destruction and curses, by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Our greatest goal here on earth is for everyone to meet this Truth. We were born into this world to meet Jesus Christ, and we must live out our life by meeting Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, receiving salvation from sins, becoming God’s children, gaining eternal life and receiving everlasting blessings. This is life’s greatest goal for you and me. Therefore, you must understand this goal well and make every effort to meet Jesus Christ.



You must learn the Word He spoke about through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and know the Truth of salvation.

But if you do not try to learn who Jesus Christ is and the fact that He is God, then your life will be a faulty one. If you do not even try to know why you were born into this world, where you came from, where you are going, and furthermore who Jesus Christ was, and should you walk away from Jesus who has come before you by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then you are an extremely foolish person. People like this should repent, turn around and meet Jesus Christ by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. But those who have not or refuse to meet with Jesus will be a 100% failure.

But if we do learn, gain knowledge and believe in Jesus through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then our lives will have succeeded 100% in achieving the reason for being born on this earth. Someone who refuses to believe despite knowing Jesus Christ is a failure, and sadly there are those who still do not

know Jesus Christ. These people must come to the realization that Jesus Christ who had come to this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the Master of the Truth. They must wholeheartedly know and believe in Jesus Christ through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Only when they do so, their lives will become a successful one. The Lord Jesus says, *“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free” (John 8:32)*.

In Jesus’ eyes there were so many things wrong with peoples of religion. Even though they were so hypocritical and had so many things wrong with them, our Lord still spoke to them. “You will know who I am only after I have died at the Cross through crucifixion, and my resurrected and my ascension up to Heaven.” Like this Word we must know that Jesus Christ has saved us from all our sins by coming down to this earth 2,000 years ago, receiving the baptism from John the Baptist at the age of 30 for us, and dying vicariously at the age of thirty three by getting nailed to that cruel Cross.



People have a vague idea that Jesus Christ is the Savior of humankind. But they are unable to believe in Him because they do not know how He actually saved humankind from their sins once and for all. They put in heaps of efforts to learn and know only about God's Law, the judgment for sins, and God's salvation through the Word of God, not having any knowledge about the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is therefore of paramount importance that more people should know and believe in Jesus Christ who has come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In this day and age many people know that Jesus Christ is the Savior. But only when people truly throw away their fleshly thoughts or deny them, think about what God has said, seek answers from within the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, and believe in accordance with the Word, then they will truly receive salvation.

Today's Scripture passage from the Gospel of John tells us to believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior. It tells us to believe in Jesus Christ, who had come to

this earth by the gospel of the water and the Spirit as the Savior. It tells us that if we do not believe in Jesus Christ, we will surely die in our sins and go to hell. And it tells us to receive salvation by believing in Jesus as the Savior.

Dear fellow believers, do you believe in Jesus Christ as your Savior? Do you believe that no one else but Jesus Christ is the only Savior who has truly saved you from all your sins and destruction? Do you perhaps believe that someone can receive salvation by believing in something else? Is your thinking that one can also receive salvation by believing in Buddhism? Are you thinking that you will gain salvation from sins just by suffering through martyrdom even though you have sins intact in your heart? Are you thinking that one can receive cleansing of sins by doing good deeds to others? The only 'One' who can save you and me from sin is Jesus Christ, and no one else but Him.

Some Christians go to a fortuneteller and ask for their fortunes. When I went to Mongolia to spread



the gospel, I stayed over at a certain female professor's house. And there I saw a portrait of Jesus facing a portrait of Buddha. Japanese people tend to believe in a multiple number of gods. Numerous Japanese believe that Jesus is God, but they also believe that other things are gods also. They even worship their ancestors as gods. Because of this they are not able to recognize the only Savior properly. Thus in the entire world, Japan is one of the countries where Christianity is spread the least. The problem is that they are not able to recognize Jesus Christ, the only Savior. They do not believe in the fact that 'One' who could save us from our sins is the Lord Jesus Christ. Most Japanese have a pluralistic perspective on religions that they can go to Heaven by having faith in any kind of religion in this world. For this reason even if they believe in Jesus, they believe in Him in vain.

Numerous people including Buddhists consider themselves as gods. They are completely twisted. Also pantheists apotheosize and worship things that

are not gods. They worship boulders and rocks in mountains as their gods. And some of them regard large old trees in the middle of their neighborhood as having some sort of a miraculous power, and they worship it as a god. Some primitive tribes carve and erect stones into male genitals, and by deifying them, they make their wishes upon those things. Their faith is such that believing in these things will allow them to have many babies and give them material prosperity. In areas around seashores, people carve out things like that and ask for blessings because there have been many instances where men went out to sea and died or never returned. But things like these are nothing really; they are nothing more than idols created by human beings.

Jesus said, "*When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He*" (John 8:28). This means that they would know that Jesus is the Son of God and the Savior who had come to save humankind, only after His body had been crucified and died. Jesus came to save you and me by taking all our sins



though His baptism onto His body.

Yet, people still stubbornly believe in just anything as a god? Many Chinese worship General Guan Yu, a character that appeared in the Chinese novel, *Romance of the Three Kingdoms* as a god by making idol statues of him. But we must know the only Savior is Jesus and no one else. The word 'Jesus' means the Savior and the word 'Christ' means the King who has been anointed with oil. Only Jesus Christ has saved you and me from all our sins.

Dear fellow believers, let us think for a moment. Long ago we tried believing in various kinds of religions. Who was there who knew correctly that the Savior of humankind is Jesus? Only when we believed in Jesus and learned the Word of God, we came to know that there is no one who is the Savior of humankind except the One, Jesus Christ. In all other religions of this world, there has never been a person who had come back to life after having died. There is no one. In Buddhism it is claimed that in a billion eons Buddha will return, but that is a

complete fraud. Who has the audacity to say thing like this? A certain leader of a well-known sect died, and just prior to his death, he told his followers that he would be resurrect in three days. But he is still in the grave, never ever came back to life. Notwithstanding this false teaching his followers await their leader's resurrection, even as I speak by leaving an outdoor lamp at his grave.

There is no one else, except Jesus Christ who has become the Savior by dying and then coming back to life. It isn't Buddha, and it isn't Confucius. Even Socrates was not able to come back to life. Only Jesus, who is God came as our Savior, took our sins through His baptism away, died on the Cross, was resurrected from the dead and saved us perfectly from all our sins. The truth of the matter is that only Jesus has been resurrected from the dead, and that only Jesus has taken on all of our sins. Only Jesus is the true Savior.

All human beings must know this and before their life ends, they must believe in it with all of their



hearts. They must not put it off until tomorrow, but rather they must believe in it right now. If they don't know what sort of a being Jesus is, then they must learn. People must know the One and only Jesus Christ. If people come to know Jesus Christ, they get to know all the Truth and attain the true Way. Jesus said, "*I am the way, the truth, and the life*" (*John 14:6*). If people know Jesus, they will receive life, and if people know Jesus, they will receive the remission of sins, know the way to Heaven and gain a new life. If people know Jesus, they will know the real Truth.

Still sadly there are many people who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People like this will continue to live for the moment and then die in their sins. Even if people believe in Jesus, they must believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit in order for them not to die in their sins. It is because Jesus spoke about everything inside the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit and realized them.

Therefore, everyone must know and believe in Jesus Christ who had come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. If we know the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will receive the remission of sins and everlasting life, and we will go to the place where Jesus had previously ascended. But should people not know or refuse to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit they will not be unable to believe in it and as a result will die in their sins. You should realize how dreadful the phrase, "You will die in your sins" really is. It really means that you will fall into everlasting hell.

I hope that there will not be even a single person like them among us, and I hope for all the people throughout the world that they would also receive everlasting life by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thus receive the remission of their sins. ☒



SERMON

13



Contents



“If You Abide in My Word, You Are My Disciples Indeed”

< John 8:31-36 >

“Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, ‘If you abide in my word, you are my disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.’ They answered Him, ‘We are Abraham’s descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can you say, ‘You will be made free?’” Jesus answered them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever. Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.’”

Tonight I will be sharing the Scripture passage from the Book of John chapter 8, verses 31 through 36 with you. In this passage the Lord said, *“If you abide in my word, you are my disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”* A disciple of the Lord is someone who by faith abides in the spoken Word of the Lord. If we by faith abide in the Word of the Lord, we can indeed become disciples of the Lord. So, in order to become a follower of the Lord, one should lend our ears to what the Lord says and become someone who follows and obeys it by faith.

Becoming a Disciple of the Lord Means Becoming a Possessor of Such Faith

Are you by faith abiding in the Word of the Lord? For us to become disciples of the Lord, we should believe in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the



Spirit. And we must by faith preach the righteousness of the Lord. We cannot become a true disciple of the Lord if we believe in Him without concrete knowledge of the Word of the water and the Spirit spoken by the Lord, even though we claim we believe in Jesus as our Savior. If you have this faith then you will be able to become a disciple of the Lord? Otherwise you cannot.

In order to become a true disciple of the Lord, we should first of all have faith of believing in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Without this faith we will not be able to become a true disciple of the Lord nor become a saint. Only those who have been saved from all their sins are able to become true disciples of the Lord. Therefore your most urgent task right now is to get rid of all your sins by the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we have received our salvation by being saved from all our sins by listening and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we can now live as disciples of the Lord. There is therefore no

other way to become a disciple of God.

The fact that we have received salvation from our sins and that we believe in the righteousness of the Lord, means that we believe that the Lord is God who created the universe, and saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The basic qualification to become a disciple of the Lord is to have faith in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit what the Lord had accomplished for us. For us to become disciples of the Lord means that we believe in the Word of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and that we grasp it by faith and go on living by faith. If we are unable to hold onto the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit by faith, we will not be able to become disciples of the Lord.

To those who say, “I do believe in Jesus as my Savior, but I believe only in the blood of the Cross, and reject the gospel of the water and the Spirit,” will not be able to do the work as a disciple of Christ. People like this lead lives of faith in their own strength trying by making Jesus their Savior all on



their own. These are those who are followers of worldly religion that exists inside Christian denominations. The word religion has its origin in the Latin word *“religio”* meaning “to tie fast.” It is a type of faith where people create and establish something that they can feel comfortable with and rely and hold onto it with their own strength. That is why Christianity today has been degraded down into a worldly religion. Christianity is fundamentally different to any other religion in this world. Christianity is faith of believing in the fact that Jesus Christ, who is God, came to us and saved us from our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is why true Christianity and worldly religions are poles apart.

Christianity Is Having Faith in the Lord Who Has Saved Us Completely

The Lord having foreknowledge that you and I

would fall into sin came down to this earth with the gospel of the water and the Spirit and saved us perfectly. In accordance to the sacrificial system as prophesied in the Old Testament era, the Lord came to us in the New Testament era and saved those of us who would believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, where He removed all the sins of the world once and for all. He has thus saved us by taking onto Himself the sins of this world once and for all by receiving baptism from John the Baptist, vicariously shedding His blood on the Cross, receiving the judgment for our sins, and being resurrecting from dead. Our Lord had through this thoroughly fulfilled our salvation in accordance to the promise made by God in the Old Testament era. To believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit is to believe in the righteousness of God with all of our hearts. Believing in the righteousness of God is what true Christian faith is all about. True faith is to look up to that love of God and the salvation fulfilled by Jesus according to the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit.



The English word for ‘faith’ in Greek is ‘*pistis*’, meaning ‘conviction of the Truth.’ What this tells us is that we must do the work the Lord had accomplished out of His love for us. True faith is to look up to and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, fulfilled by the Creator of the entire universe. Put differently, true faith is to look up to Jesus Christ as the One who had created the universe and had saved us once and for all from worldly sins by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, shedding blood on the Cross and being resurrected from the dead. Furthermore, it is to believe in God the Father having sent down His Son Jesus Christ to this earth and having Him take on the sins of humankind, that is, the sins of the world, by receiving baptism and getting nailed to that Cross to make atonement for all of us. In other words, it is to believe in God the Father having made His Son carry all our sins, die through crucifixion, and be resurrected from the dead all on our behalf. For us to become disciples of the Lord means, with eyes of

faith, we look towards and believe in the work carried out for us by the Lord through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is true faith with which we become disciples of Jesus.

Christians Today Must Believe in Jesus Christ Who Had Come by the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

Christians throughout the world today must know and acknowledge wholeheartedly that the Lord has taken the sins of this world onto Himself once and for all through His baptism He had received from John the Baptist after having come down to this earth. This truth is written in the New Testament in the Gospel of Matthew: “*But Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Permit it to be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.’ Then he allowed Him. When He had been baptized, Jesus came up immediately from the water; and behold, the*



heavens were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and alighting upon Him. And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased’” (Matthew 3:15-17).

It means wholeheartedly to believe, cherish and follow the work the Lord had done by coming down to this earth, while we look up to it; this is the true way of believing and having true faith. When we believe in Jesus Christ as the Savior, we must first know and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. True faith is holding onto that Word and believing on the basis of that Word as we confess, “All my sins were passed onto the Lord when He received t baptism from John the Baptist. Not only my sins but also my parents’ sins, as well as all the sins of humankind were also passed onto Him! When Jesus Christ received baptism from John the Baptist in the Jordan River, He said, ‘For thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness!’ He therefore did the righteous work of blotting out all of our sins!” When

we do this, we also become true disciples of Jesus Christ. After this the Lord will continue to minister the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit to us.

If we desire to become true Christians, we must completely deny our unbelieving hearts, and come to know and believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior who had come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We as human beings will always have fleshly thoughts and fleshly lusts. If we have to do a comparison, the human mind will end up having 99.9% of fleshly desires. And o the remaining 0.1% will be spiritual, seeking after God. People who do not know the gospel of the water and the Spirit will not be able to be spiritually minded even if they try. But when they are facing an abyss of despair, that 0.1% starts earnestly seeking help from God. Human beings as a rule start to realize that they possess a heart that seeks after the righteousness of God only when they go through terrible sufferings.

But even though people like this may have this heart in them, if they do not know God who had



come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they will not be able to be cleansed from their sins. So, in order for them to meet the living Lord, they have to receive the cleansing of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit first. And for us to believe in Jesus Christ as our Savior, we should have knowledge of our sins including the righteous judgment of God before anything else. Also when we acknowledge our sins and the love of God, and submit our heart before the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, that is, when we by faith rely on the Word of God and hold on to the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then only will we receive true salvation.

We have to rely on and follow the Word even after we have been saved by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. To do this we have to get rid of the dregs of our fleshly desires. This will not be easy if we do not follow the Lord with faith. We will not be able to follow the Word of God if we do not deny our desires of the flesh. And so, amongst

those who have already received salvation from their sins by truly believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, these souls have received and continue to receive God's blessings, and are being used mightily as workers of God. They continue to work hard as they lead their life by faith, having set their hearts on Christ.

But sadly amongst many Christians today, there are those who have not yet been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This is exactly what Jesus said, *“For many are called, but few are chosen”* (Matthew 22:14). Even though many people say that they attend church religiously and believe in Jesus as their Savior, sins still remain in their hearts and the desires of the flesh continue to reign over them. Therefore if we really desire to become disciples of the Lord, we must by faith abide in the spoken Word of the Lord in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, we must believe in Jesus Christ who had come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We all must by faith accept this Word



of the Lord into our hearts by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must all follow after the Lord by holding onto the gospel of the water and the Spirit, which is the Word of God. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is a must for those who profess to be Christians.

Christians Must Know Jesus Christ Who Had Come by the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit

In the Gospel of John chapter 8 verse 32, the Lord told His disciples, “*And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*” All of God’s Words are very precious, but these particular Words are the golden nuggets amongst those spoken by Him. The Lord told us clearly that we have to know the Truth. Therefore everyone has to know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit without fail. “*And the truth shall make you free.*” Even though we may believe in

Jesus as our Savior, if we believe in Him without knowing the gospel of the water and the Spirit, there will be neither true salvation nor freedom from sins. If people do not know or refuse to believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, they will not have freedom of conscience, freedom of being liberated from sins, freedom of becoming the children God and no blessing of going to Heaven, none whatsoever. Therefore it is of paramount importance that everyone gets to know this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit in order for them to be able to believe in the Lord as their Savior. This gospel of the Truth allows us to escape from all our sins, curses, pain, and destruction and furthermore, it allows us to receive all the blessings from God. The fact that we have come to know this gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit means that we have come to know something of great importance.

Even though there are many Christians in this world, only a small proportion of them believe in Jesus with the knowledge of the gospel of the water



and the Spirit. The reality is a ratio of about 1 in 1,000,000. So, amongst them all who think they believe in Jesus well, if they were challenged right now by God about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they would not have any idea.

When we look at those who accused Jesus, including Pilate who was trying Jesus, asking Him, “Are you then a king?” Jesus answered, *“You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears my voice”* (John 18:37). Pilate then interrupted Him by asking, “What is truth?”

What do you think is ‘the Truth’ that does not change for all eternity? Truth is something that does not change. It seems nothing in this world stays the same forever; it is always changing. As time passes by, everything changes. But the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit does not change. But tragically many people do not know or simply refuse to believe in this genuine gospel Truth that cleansed

away all the sins of the world. Many Christians today do not know of the gospel of the water and the Spirit? They say they attend church, and think that sins get cleansed away as they continue to believe in Jesus and by offering prayers of repentance, offering voluntary services and making donations. What difference would there be between these believers who still have are sins in their hearts and those of the other religions who are also repenting of their sins and trying to live an ascetic life? When we do a comparison like this, there is really no difference.

There is not anyone who does not commit sin. However, even though this be the case, there can be no sins in the hearts of those who know and believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, but for those who do not believe and do not know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, have sins in their hearts and therefore are at enmity with God. That is why the Lord said, *“The truth shall make you free.”* What frees us from sins? The Truth frees us from sins. What then is this Truth, and who would that



truth be? This Truth is the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and it is the Lord who had come down to this earth to save sinners.

The Lord said, *“I am the way, the truth, and the life.”* This means; what the Lord had done for us through the Word is the Truth. Our Lord took on Himself all our sins through John the Baptist, and He vicariously bore the judgment for those sins through the punishment on the Cross. The Lord has given new life to you and me who believe in this Truth of the remission of sins. He was baptized on behalf of you and me, we who were destined to die because of our sins; He then vicariously died on the Cross and was resurrected from the dead. The Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only way to receive the remission of sins and to go to Heaven. The Lord is the One who has given us true life, and He is the Lord of the Truth.

Man-made gods abound in this world. Although there is countless number of gods created by human beings, there can only be one true God. The Triune

God – God, who is the Father of Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit – is the only true God. This God is the Truth. God does not lie. Concerning Jesus Christ there can only be true good, love, justice, salvation, mercy and truth. The Triune God has the power to do all things except for speaking lies and doing evil. God of the Truth is righteous and holy, and He is the absolute Savior who grants the forgiveness of sins for everyone who seeks after Him. No one is able to challenge His righteous acts.

“The truth shall make you free.” The Lord says this to us, and He is God who has given us true freedom and salvation. The Truth is our Lord. The Lord and Savior did justly when He has said, “I will be taking on all your sins through my baptism just like this, and will blot them out by shedding my blood on the Cross and receive judgment for these sins like this.” Because Jesus Christ had taken on all our sins once and for all through His baptism, He had to bear the judgment on the Cross to atone for all these sins. You must therefore know the gospel Truth



of the water and the Spirit.

During the Korean War (1950~1953), many people suffered terrible deaths. During this time many intellectuals were killed. When North Korean soldiers took control over a town in South Korea, they started to incite small farm laborers and farmhands to condemn neighborhood landowners as reactionaries and kill them by stabbing them with bamboo spears. So when the United Nations forces eventually took over those towns again, these people who had been on the side of the communists were killed. Sadly many adult men died in this way leaving few alive. Thus many intellectuals had died, and later on when the war was over, there were not that many people left over who knew how to read and write. As a result of, a proverb was born that went like this, “You have to know the Korean alphabet to become the chief of a town.” What that meant was that now that the war was over and having recovered our peace, there was no one left to appoint as intellectual public officers. So for this reason,

people who had been friendly to Japan during the Japanese colonial rule were inevitably appointed as public officials, and these people came to enjoy power and wealth. That is why the Korean Government is making such a fuss now of clearing up the past and setting our history straight. But we must try and understand why this saying, “You have to know the Korean alphabet to become the chief of a town”. Back then one had to be able to read and write to be qualified as a public officer. Therefore this phrase was on everybody’s lips and reflected our past history.

This example can also be applied to today’s Christianity: namely, everyone must know Jesus properly, who had become the Master of the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order for them to believe in Him. Many people say glibly, “I believe in Jesus as my Savior.” They have this understanding that they received salvation when they offered ‘the prayer of accepting Jesus Christ as their Savior’ when they first started believing in Jesus. People who



offer such prayers are truly ignorant.

At revival meetings, people are coerced to come out when the preacher says, “Those of you who want to accept Jesus as their personal Savior, must raise both their hands up high. I will pray for you on your behalf, so please repeat after me.” Then he says, “Dear Father. I have sinned so much in this world and destined for hell. I have just realized that the Lord had blotted out my sins on the Cross. Now, I accept Jesus as my personal Savior.” And the audience would repeat these words. Like this, the preacher makes those to offer these prayers of acceptance, and then he proclaims that those who just repeated this prayer to have received the remission of their sins before God. I ask you, do they then truly become the children of God? That is not the case. The Biblical truth is—the Lord said, “*And you shall know the truth.*” It is therefore obvious that everyone needs to know the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to believe in Jesus properly. Believing in Jesus recklessly like this is ‘religious ignorance.’ It is

likened to people creating an idol all on their own, and then believing in it with all of their strength.

We must not believe in God like this. Thus, even though you and I are destined for hell for having sinned throughout our entire lifetime, we must clearly know and believe in Jesus by having correct answers to some of these questions below:

“How did the Lord take on all our sins once and for all after having come down to this earth?”

“How did the Lord take on all our sins once and for all by wiping them out at ‘once’ with His baptism?”

“How did the Lord vicariously die once by receiving the judgment ‘once and for all’ on the Cross?”

“How did the Lord accomplish our salvation by being resurrected ‘only once’?”

“And, how did the Lord become our Savior ‘once and for all’?”

It is therefore quite clear that we must know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. So like this,



we have to know at least the Korean alphabet in order to become the chief of a town. Likewise, we have to know this Truth to believe in Jesus as our Savior. It is the Truth that frees us and saves us from sins. It is therefore not something that can be achieved by our efforts.

Many people right now inside Christianity are prone to believe by mixing up their works, beliefs and salvation in Jesus. Knowing and believing in the Lord like this is a complete waste of time and a useless faith. When we hosted the 1988 Seoul Olympic Games, we sang the Seoul Olympic’s official anthem that was titled, “Hand in Hand.” The lyrics of this anthem conveyed a message that it was good for people to be sharing hand in hand, overcoming ideological differences, crossing all kinds of barriers, solidifying a single brotherhood, and uniting together by abolishing wars and conflicts through the Olympic Games.

Like this, God cannot join hands with us without the gospel of the water and the Spirit. God cannot

coexist in such an unfamiliar relationship. By all means, we have to share our hands with God through the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We are not on the same level as God; and we are therefore not equal to Him. We in other words, simply yearn to receive His mercy and grace. We should know how our God has saved us from sins by accepting the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And then we must believe in the Truth.

We as mankind cannot help ourselves but fall into curses, sins and then die. Having fallen into a sea of sins, we can just barely hold onto our breath and cry out, “Please help me!” But thanks be to Jesus Christ, who with His power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit, has taken hold of our hands and pulled us up out from sins in a flash. Like this we have come to receive salvation from all our sins. This is the power of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This Truth has more power than dynamite.

“And the truth shall make you free.” People who know and believe in the Truth of the water and the



Spirit get to obtain freedom. This freedom is true freedom that we can enjoy within the Word of God. This freedom is different from a prodigal type of freedom. It is true freedom. It is freedom to be without sin and practice God’s righteousness. And it is freedom to live within the righteousness of God.

Before I was born again I only knew of this passage in an intellectual manner, but now, I have truly come to realize this Word in its fullness, *“And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”* You also experienced this, did you not? People who know the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit are those who have received salvation from sins. Why? It is because this Truth is real. The truth is; the gospel of the water and the Spirit—tells us that the Lord had taken all our sins once and for all onto Himself when He was baptized in the Jordan River by John the Baptist. After three days in the grave the Lord was resurrected after having died on the Cross by shedding all His blood. The gospel of the water and the Spirit is Biblical Truth that can never change

for all eternity.

Right now amongst many Christians, those who do not know or refuse to believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit are not the true born-again believers. They are merely people who serve a religion of this world. Many Christian leaders minister just to make a living to profit their own flesh. Because this type of ministry performed by them has a goal of making a good living, they are therefore known to us as, “devouring-pastors.” They pretend to be gentle about them earning more money. I was told that senior pastors of medium or large size Korean churches receive at least US\$ 10,000 per month as an honorarium while much of their congregation suffer from the grim realities of life. Even though their church members go through much pain every day due to their sins, they just tell them, “Offer more prayers of repentance. Strive for sanctification.” They are those who perform ministries in order to make a good living, and receive thousands of dollars per month. Pastors who work in



order to feed their flesh and make a living are really occupational workers. I therefore advise all pastors everywhere to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Before anything else, pastors in the ministry have to know, believe in and preach the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. By having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will be saved from the sins of our conscience as well as all the sins that we commit in this world. After that we must hold onto and follow after the Word of God, and only then will we be able to become disciples of the Lord. If we are not born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit we can never become disciples of the Lord. Going to Heaven without even having faith in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit is a human logic that makes no sense at all.

Everyone must ‘first’ know the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to believe in Jesus properly, and then throw away their thoughts of only caring for one’s own flesh. We have preached the

gospel of the water and the Spirit to many who only care for their flesh, but tragically they will not throw away their carnal thoughts; resulting in them rejecting this precious God given gospel of the water and the Spirit by holding on to frivolous things that they have in the past heard, and some live out their lives with the understanding that Christianity is just another worldly religion. The gist of the Bible is the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, and the main character of this Truth is, Jesus Christ. Because they have not heard or have taken the time to learn about this genuine gospel, they therefore refrain from holding onto this written Word of the Truth. Faith like this becomes a useless faith. In the end they will suffer destruction due to their sins. For this cause our Lord had specially given us the gospel of the water and the Spirit in order to have us be freed from sins. By knowing and believing in this Truth, we have been able to gain salvation and freedom from all our sins and everlasting life. And by believing in and following after the Word of Jesus Christ, we have



become His disciples.

Have You Truly Come into Jesus Christ?

We read from verse 33 in the Gospel John chapter 8, where the unbelieving Jews spoke to Jesus: *“They answered Him, ‘We are Abraham’s descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can you say, ‘You will be made free?’’ Jesus answered them, ‘most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin.’”*

The Lord says clearly, “Whoever commits sin is a slave to sin, and such a person is not a free.” There are two types of sin. There are sins that get atoned for and then there are sins that cannot be remitted. The Lord came down to this earth and saved us by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. Not believing in this Biblical Truth is a sin that will not get atoned for; this kind of sin leads one straight to

hell. The Lord said, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin” (John 8:34)*. This means that a slave of sin must receive salvation to become a truly free person.

But people who refuse to believe in Jesus as their Savior refute this by saying, *“We are Abraham’s descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can you say, ‘You will be made free?’”* This is the heart of the spiritually blind. Know this, people who have sins in their hearts, are living as slaves to sin. Those who have sins in their hearts are slaves of sin. People are free to go anywhere, but their hearts have already become slaves of the Devil. Therefore these people cannot but commit sins and continue committing sins to the Devils demands. Because of this there is will be no peace in their hearts, no feeling of security and no freedom of conscience. Furthermore, their conscience will continue to be oppressed by sins, the Law and the curse.

Have you ever lived a life as a slave? Being a



slave means that you have no freedom whatsoever. A slave may not do as they wish. Are you ‘right now’ a free person or a slave? If you still have sins in your heart, then you are not a free person. If you have sins in your heart, then the Holy Spirit cannot reside inside your heart. Slaves of sin always commit sin. They have sins in their hearts because they do not know the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, and even if they do know about it they are unable to believe in it. They therefore go on living as slaves to sin, for they are under the dominion of the Devil. People like this hate, envy, are rude and ignore other people. They always try to kill, torment and trip others up. They indeed live like this, like predators hiding away waiting to catch their prey. This is the characteristic of a slave to sin.

True born again people who have received the Holy Spirit in their hearts, do not do these kinds of evil things. Instead they bear much fruit of the Holy Spirit. But people who have sins in their hearts will trip and trip up others and will for sure even commit

murder. They know that this kind of life is not right, but they cannot help themselves but just continue doing it. This is because they have become slaves to the Devil. How did it come about that they became the Devils slaves? The Bible says, “*For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered together*” (Matthew 24:28). This verse means, the Devil controls a heart like this and makes them do evil deeds. That is why they are slaves to sin. People have a tendency to view the Bible as a novel or a history book when they cannot understand what is written therein.

Everyone Who Does not Believe in the Gospel of the Water and the Spirit Becomes a Slave to Sin

The Bible says that whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. People like this can neither do righteous deeds nor carry out any righteous work; all they can



do is complain, murder, envy, strife, have selfish ambitions, be deceitful and when the opportunity presents itself carry them out without fail. When they are treated well, they even try to deceive the givers of good. Why is this? Because of these sins the Devil controls their hearts. Slaves cannot but act according to the wishes of the Devil who commands their hearts. Therefore it is of paramount importance that people escape from their sins by knowing and believing in the Truth and gain true freedom right now! By escaping from sins, we must make sure the Devil and sin cannot again reside in our hearts, by believing in the righteous Lord who has saved us, and the Word the Savior had given us. For this to be accomplished we must accept the Word of the Truth. We must believe in Jesus Christ, the Lord who had become our Savior by coming down to this earth, taking on our sins, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. By faith like this we must gain our freedom.

In the Gospel of John chapter 8:35 the Lord said,

“And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever.” A slave of sin will never be allowed to enter the Kingdom of God. Someone who has sins can never enter the Kingdom of God. In order for people to go to Heaven they must first receive the cleansing of their sins. So how are we able to receive the cleansing of our sins? We should know that doing good or had lived a regretful life is not the important issue. But rather we must receive the remission of our sins before we will be allowed to enter Heaven. To receive the remission of sins, we should firstly know the Truth how the Lord saved mankind from their sins. We should believe the whole Word and know how Jesus had taken our sins away by coming down to this earth, and how He has received the judgment on our behalf, and how He has saved us by being resurrected from the dead.

God has nothing to lose or to gain if we don't commit sins. If we commit sins and become a slave to sin, we will pay the ultimate price. It has nothing to do with God. Because of His great love for us, the



Lord came down to this earth and saved us. How did the Lord save us? He saved us by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit.

Therefore we must become sons of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is written clearly in the Lord’s Prayer,

*“Our Father in heaven,
Hallowed be your name.
Your kingdom come.”*

If we really desire to become God’s children, we must first become holy, that is, to receive the remission of our sins. God said, *“You shall therefore be holy, for I am holy” (Leviticus 11:45)*. Nowhere in this passage of scripture does it say that we should not commit sins in order for us to *‘be holy.’* We can never become someone who does not commit sin. This Scripture passage is telling us clearly to receive the cleansing of sins inside our hearts by knowing and believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. It is telling us to learn, know and believe in Jesus Christ, the Savior of mankind, who saved you

and me by coming down to this earth, received His baptism, died on the Cross and was resurrected. Only then are we able to become the children of God. A slave of sin can never reside in the House of God. But His children can reside there forever. Only those who have become His children can reside in the House of God.

The Gospel of John chapter 8:36 says, *“Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.”* I trust you know *“If the Son makes you free,”* really means? He did not say, we would be made free “if we offer prayers of repentance.” It does not mean that we would be made free “if we live virtuously or try to become sanctified.” *“If the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.”* If the Lord has blotted out all the sins of the world by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we do not have sin. That is what is meant by this Word. It says clearly, *“If the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.”* Did the Lord make us free? Did the Lord make us truly free by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit? He



has for sure made us free. We are lacking and cannot be perfect. But the Lord has made you and me free. By His righteous acts we have become free.

This Word is extremely simple. It means that if the Lord had blotted out all our sins, then we do not have any sin. This is why we call Jesus, ‘the Savior.’ When the Lord became our Savior vicariously it was not realized through just mere words. He has saved us from sin and destruction by sacrificing Himself, because we are all so pitiful in His sight. The Lord saved the entire human race that cannot help but die because of their sins and are destined for this for having led a wretched life tormenting each other. He has saved us not just by words but by the Truth of Righteousness and including His love. He has indeed saved us by personally coming down to this earth Himself; taking the sins of all humankind onto His body once and for all by receiving His baptism from John the Baptist who was the representative all humankind; going to the Cross carrying all those sins on His back; shedding His blood by getting nailed to

that Cross; dying with in agony and crying out, “*It is finished*”; and being resurrecting from the dead. The Lord has done all this for us. We did not gain our salvation through own efforts. Instead, the Lord saved us.

We must wholeheartedly commit our souls to the Lord. We must go before the Lord saying, “Dear Lord, I am trying to live well, but it is not easy. Even though I strive to live well, when I think about it, I am just a mere human being who cannot live virtuously no matter how hard I try. If I do not believe in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, it would be impossible for me to become righteous. Because you have saved the entire human race by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, the baptism you had received and your precious blood of the Cross, I really want to believe in it and thus go to Heaven. Please accept me just as I am. I believe in you with all of my heart.” We must believe in the Lord with a heart like this and rely on Him. As for all of you, please do not put your own will into motion,



for it will say for sure, “If I try a bit harder, I will reach sanctification.” And do not try to gain your salvation by trying to live virtuously. And do not try to gain your salvation by offering huge donations or by trying not to commit any sins. Instead, commit yourself to the Lord saying, “I cannot do anything. Please God just save me. If you will you save me, then I will be saved, but if you reject me, I will for sure be going to hell.”

Dear fellow believers, did King David not also fall into sin? After having slept with Uriah’s wife, David gave himself up to the Lord completely by saying, “Dear Lord, if you say that I am holy, then I will be holy, but if you say that I have sins, then I have sins. I will be judged according to your judgment. It is all up to you. You are the Creator of the universe, my Savior, and the One who has taken away my sins. You have become everything to me. I cannot but obey your judgment for your judgment is just. If you say I have taken away all your sins, then I do not have any sins, but if you say you did not take taken

away my sins, then I will have sins for all eternity, no matter how much I weep and cry out and offer 40 days of fasting and prayer. David committed himself to Jesus like this.

Likewise, we must also commit ourselves to the Lord. We must possess long-sighted eyes that can see far into the future. You must think about whether or not you will be committing sins as you go on leading your life, and then commit yourself fully to the Lord. As you think deeply about yourselves, and come across a thought that, “I will be committing many more sins in the future,” you then must quickly commit yourself to the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit. We must hold onto and believe in the Word through the Word of blessing and the Word of the gospel Truth in the way the Lord had taken onto Himself our sins through His baptism, how He vicariously received the judgment for our sins, how He had given us everlasting life, and how He has made us His precious children. Only then will the remission of sins, Heaven, becoming children of



God, pleasures of an everlasting life and all the blessings be ours. Dear fellow believers, are you sure of this?

“If the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.” Indeed, who can do such a thing? Only Jesus can do this. Could Sakyamuni do it? Could Confucius do it? Could Socrates do it? Socrates said the following: “Know thy self.” This means, “What do you know? You know absolutely nothing. Therefore, just try to know your pathetic self.” Confucius said that it is right for one to lead a virtuous life. Hsun-tzu said the same thing, and all the philosophers said that it is right for one to lead a virtuous life instead of a wicked life.

However, all these people cannot say, “Believe in me. I will save you. I have blotted out all your sins. I have freed you from sins.” Only Jesus can say these words. Only Jesus can save us by Him coming down to this earth, taking on all our sins, that is, all the sins of this world once and for all by receiving His baptism, getting nailed to that Cross, shedding His

blood and being resurrecting from the dead. The Lord saved us like that. Only Jesus was able to do this incredible work.

Thus, under God’s sun, the only name that can save us is Jesus Christ. That is why the Bible says, *“Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved”* (Acts 4:12). The name, Jesus Christ, is the most beautiful name, and only Jesus Christ is the name of our Savior. Only Jesus Christ is the King of all kings. The word ‘Jesus’ means ‘the Savior’ and the word ‘Christ’ means “the anointed King.” Also the phrase, “to be anointed” means the King of all kings. Truly, it means that only Jesus Christ is the true God and the true Savior. Only Jesus is the One who can save you and me from sins, make us happy, liberate us from sin, have us lead a righteous life and allow us to go to Heaven. And He is the only One who has made us true disciples as we live here on this earth. Jesus has through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit blotted out all the



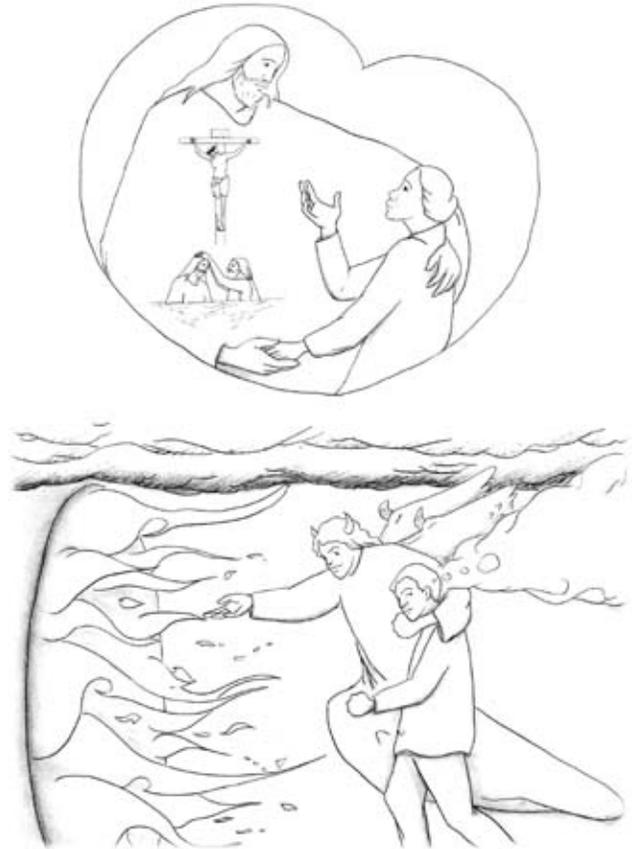
sins of mankind.

I hope that you will believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and thereby by faith gain entry into the Kingdom of God to live there forever. By abiding in the spoken Word of the Lord, we become disciples of the Lord, and after having lived a righteous life we will enter the Kingdom of the Lord.



SERMON

14



Contents



People Born of the Devil And Those Born of God

< John 8:37-47 >

“I know that you are Abraham’s descendants, but you seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you. I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father.’ They answered and said to Him, ‘Abraham is our father.’ Jesus said to them, ‘If you were Abraham’s children, you would do the works of Abraham. But now you seek to kill me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. You do the deeds of your father.’ Then they said to Him, ‘we were not born of fornication; we have one Father—God.’ Jesus said to them, ‘If God were your Father, you would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of

myself, but He sent me. Why do you not understand my speech? Because you are not able to listen to my word. You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it. But because I tell the truth, you do not believe me. Which of you convicts me of sin? And if I tell the truth, why do you not believe me? He who is of God hears God’s words; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of God.”

Today we read verses 37 through to 47 in the Gospel of John chapter 8. In verses 37 and 38, Jesus said the following to the Jews who did not believe in Jesus: *“I know that you are Abraham’s descendants, but you seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you. I speak what I have seen with My*



Father, and you do what you have seen with your father.” These are truly alarming Words. The Lord told the Jews and to those who do not believe in the fact that Jesus is the Savior, *“I know that you are Abraham’s descendants, but you seek to kill me, because my word has no place in you.”* What Jesus really meant was, “I say to you that I am born of God the Father, and I was sent by Him. But whose descendants are you actually? I know that you are Abraham’s descendants by the flesh. I know that you are Abraham’s descendants and that you believe in and follow God. But because my word has no place in you, you seek to kill me.”

And for those who have continued to listen to the sermons on the Gospel of John in this series, this would be easy to understand, but for those who have not, let us briefly look at what He has said in today’s passage of Scripture. The Lord said to the Jews who believe in Him, *“If you abide in my word, you are my disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free”* (John 8:31-32). The

Lord has saved people from sins and has made them gain freedom over sin and given them everlasting life. But He told that those who do not know Him and this Truth will remain slaves to sin. In other words, the Lord is saying that those who have not yet gained freedom through the Lord will forever be unable to abide in the House of God. He is saying: “Whoever commits sin that is, whoever that does not believe in this gospel is a slave of sin, and a slave will never be allowed to abide in the House of the Master. However those who have been made free through the Truth will gain everlasting freedom and the eternal Kingdom of God. Those who have the Son in them will be made free forever.” He spoke of these things.

Whose People Are You Really?

Today’s passage of Scripture speaks about this important question, “Whose people are you



actually?” The Jews were Abraham’s descendants, but were they actually the children of God? Did they wholeheartedly believe in the Word of the Lord who had come as promised in the Old Testament, and did they truly believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit? Although the Lord came to this earth and spoke to the Jews of what He had seen with His Father, most of them did not believe in Him. Those who do not believe in the Word of the Lord are the children of the Devil. They act out only what they have heard from their father the Devil.

If we look at the Word in verse 44 we read these words, *“You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.”* The Lord said to the people, “Your father is the Devil. And you are born of the Devil. Because of this, you desire to do the things of your father. The Devil was a murderer from

the beginning, and because there is no truth in him, he despises the truth. And when he speaks a lie he speaks from his own resources.” The one who had deceived Adam and Eve was Satan. Satan had tried to make Adam and Eve fall, kill them and tried to make them leave God. And as a result of this tempting, he plunged them into sin, making them die. The Lord was the One who had saved them, but it was Satan who had led them to die.

Who is the father of all those living on this earth, including those who are said to be the descendants of Abram? Who is your father, and who is my father? Where do we come from actually? As I think about questions like these, I become so very thankful. There is a hymn in our hymn book that goes like this, “♩Because I was weak and lacking, ♪I had lived only committing sins,” and even though we lack like so, our Lord has saved us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Where do we come from? Where did everyone come from?

Of course, the first man Adam was created by



God, but because people were born as descendants of Adam and Eve who had fallen because of Satan's tempting, everyone is born once as someone who is spiritually controlled by Satan, acting as a slave to the Devil for having been deceived by him. Who would ever think that they are being controlled by the Devil? But from a spiritual perspective, it is very fortunate for those who have made a complete turn around: Receiving the remission of sins by meeting the Lord and realizing, accepting and believing with their hearts the gospel of the God given water and the Spirit; and then becoming a child of God; and then going through changes in their hearts by realizing that the Holy Spirit has come to reside their.

“You Do the Deeds of the Devil, Your Father”

In verses 41 and 42 it is written, “*‘you do the deeds of your father.’ Then they said to Him, ‘We*

were not born of fornication; we have one Father – God.’ Jesus said to them, ‘If God were your Father, you would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of myself, but He sent me.’”

It is truly amazing that people who have received the cleansing of their sins by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit and the Holy Spirit has come into their hearts, love God the Father and Jesus Christ. They love the Truth. They love all the brothers and sisters and the Church.

But those who are not like this do the deeds of their father. Their father is the Devil and the deeds of the Devil are about killing people. How does a human being kill another human being? In this world, we have laws, so people cannot go about recklessly harming others. But when we look into the hearts of those who have not received the cleansing of their sins by the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, we find this fundamental desire to destroy people. Because they have a heart like this, instead of trying



to live in peace with one another, the vile desire of how one could step on and rise above others rises up instinctively. Should they have a mutually beneficial situation, they will treat each other with tremendous kindness, but deep down they do seem to care for one another. But towards those who cannot provide any benefit to them, the evil wishes in their hearts gush out like a spring. And so, no matter how much they desire to do good deeds, they cannot do it. These evil desires spill over on top of those whose understanding differs from theirs, just like a revolting overflowing garbage drum which has fallen over. This is the spiritual state of those whose father is the Devil.

These Jews were not unbelievers; in fact they were Abraham's descendants, who were holding onto the promise of God. They were people who called upon God and relied on Him in all things. But they refused to believe in Jesus' Words, who had come down from the Father, but instead they killed Him in the end. Likewise those who know and believe in the

Lord after having been completely cleansed of all their sins through the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit are the righteous and the children of God, but those other Christians inside Christianity who have rejected His Words have their hearts filled with evil and stand against God, even though they say that they believe in Jesus and do what they do. They are those who are ready to do evil at a moments notice. The truth is their whole heart is filled with wickedness. To make matters worse they are not even aware of this.

The Lord said to these so-called believing Jews, "You are of your father the Devil. You desire to do what your father does." To this they were flabbergasted. The Jews replied in anger that they were not born of the Devil and that their Father was not the Devil but God. But because the Lord knew their hearts well, He rebuked them, saying, "Your father is the Devil. If your father really had been God, you would have loved Me and the Word that I speak. You would have loved the Truth. You would



have accepted the Truth. But instead you are trying to kill me. The truth is your father is actually the Devil.”

Born into this world, people die after having lived seemingly similar type of lives, but among them there are special people who have met the gospel of the water and the Spirit and believe in it. There are people who accept the gospel, claiming that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is really true after meeting with the Truth. People who like this accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit are the genuine children of God. But we need to know those who do not accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit into their hearts are really the children of the Devil. Frankly speaking these kinds of people are scary. They will try to harm anyone at any time, always keeping a sharp knife at heart.

The Lord asks them, “To whom are you born to?” In order to let them know ‘to whom they are born to’ the Lord says, *“He who is of God hears God’s words; therefore you do not hear, because you are*

not of God.” When at times we hear the Word of God, evil rises up from within our hearts; and these thoughts stand against the very Word of God. But despite this the born-again believers break off these thoughts and accept the Word of God as it is. Because of this they grow to be the strong and healthy children of God. We are born with sin, and because we were raised in a culture dominated by the Devil, we will continue to live to be against the Word of God and His Truth. That is why we unintentionally do the deeds of the Devil. You must have often experienced something like this.

As we go about spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit, we will see the following things happen: At first people will listen to the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit. But as we continue in depth entering into the New Testament, explaining the Gospel of Matthew chapter 3, you will experience people dozing off and showing resistance, becoming very angry and breaking out in commotions. There probably was a time when you first heard the gospel



of the water and the Spirit, and you too might have experienced hostility toward God and His righteous Word arising up from your heart. Because people have been living for so long under the constant domination of the Devil, they are bound to resist instinctively, when the Word of the Truth of God eventually comes to them. Just as the Jews had the desire to kill Jesus when He spoke to them, people have the very same desire to resist and rise up against the Truth of God. Dear fellow believers, did you ever have a heart like this or not? Surely you must have had experienced this.

Even though people attend church religiously and say that they believe in the Savior, but if sins remain inside their hearts, their father is actually the Devil and not God. Because the Devil controls their hearts, they will not be able to accept the Word of God when it is preached to them. They put up their guards and wind up fighting against the evil that is inside their hearts even though the Word preached to them is the written Word of the Truth. When asked, “Is the Word

of God true?” they will answer, “It is true.” Nevertheless, there is this desire to oppose the Word. And so when they lose the fight against their evil, they go on to reject the gospel and are unable to receive salvation. This is why you must know for certain who is in your heart. Is He God the Father or not.

In the Book of Acts chapter 3 verse 19, there is a passage that says, “*Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord,*” and in the Book of Acts chapter 2 verse 38, it says, “*Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.*”

The Holy Spirit resides in the hearts of those who truly believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, but those who refuse to accept the gospel of the water and the Spirit, an evil spirit resides in their hearts. Because the Holy Spirit is Holy’ virtuous and



full of love I, He cannot possibly reside in hearts filled with sins.

We need to know this that the Devil can reside in every heart that has sins. The Bible clearly says, *“When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he says, ‘I will return to my house from which I came.’ And when he comes, he finds it swept and put in order. Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first”* (Luke 11:24-26). The dry places mentioned here, refers to places where there is no ‘water,’ that is the Word of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit. If the heart is filled with the gospel of the water and the Spirit, Satan will not be able to live there. If I were to speak about this subject right now, it would be another whole sermon, but this is all I will say about it and stick to the main message.

Whatever the case, there are sins in people’s

hearts, and because of this the Devil will control these hearts who have not willingly accepted the Word of the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit, even if there are only a few sins in their hearts, and they had offered numerous prayers of repentance. Because of this the Devil resides in their hearts, and they will continuously rise up against the Truth, kill people and do all kinds of evil deeds. Therefore the words, ‘to whom do you belong to;’ is very important. If we are not of God, then we are of the Devil? Does the Holy Spirit reside in our hearts? We must examine our hearts honestly and carefully with the Word of the Truth.

Regardless of whomever, if we were to look honestly into our hearts, we will be able to find out with the Word whether our father is the Devil or God. If people were to truly examine themselves, they would soon find out if they were people who commit evil deeds or people who try to avoid evil. In any case, those who try to benefit others are the ones who have the Holy Spirit.



We read in the Book of Romans, “*For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace,*” this means that if those who have the Holy Spirit were to become carnally minded, they will also die. If the born-again people should die spiritually, this would be due to the pursued after the flesh. When this happens, they no longer think about benefiting others and including all the people of the world. They will neither think about saving souls nor do the work of the Lord. But rather they will just pursue after their own benefit. Even if someone who has been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit falls into a carnal mind, they will not be able to follow the righteousness of God, and instead will be carrying out evil deeds. They will only be pursuing the benefit of their own flesh. People like this cannot become servants of righteousness.

The Lord says that if anyone desires to come after Him, he must first deny himself, take up his cross and follow Him. He tells us clearly that there will be no one who would be able to become a disciple of the

Lord, receive blessings in this world as well as in the next, and gain everlasting life, if they have not lost their fathers, mothers and such like on this earth. As for those who are unable to do this and go on unabated living pursuing fleshly greed; they will not be allowed to become the instruments of righteousness. People like this will eventually rise up against God, rise up against the gospel, rise up against the Church, and give up doing work for the lost souls, living out life solely for their own flesh.

For the First 10 Years of Believing in Jesus, I Was a Person of the Devil

During that time there were sins inside my heart, and I believed that if I were to offer prayers of repentance, my sins would go away. However, even after having met the Lord by the Word of the Truth, the evil still continuously rose up from deep inside of my heart. How could I make a living? Even though



the Lord told us not to think about what we will eat, drink or to wear, my thoughts were always on these things. Even for those who have been born again, they will become unable to discern spiritual thoughts from fleshly thoughts, if they don't follow after the Lord wholeheartedly by faith, denying themselves for the salvation of others, and lose worldly things in order to follow the Lord, will be in the end captured by the lusts of their flesh.

And so like this, I constantly fought with myself. It did not go well at first. Thus, despite my lacking, I learned and found out about things such as the importance of the Church, the importance of co-workers in the ministry, what kind of place the Church should be like, what sort of gathering the Holy Spirit performs His work in, how should one train up workers and how to lead them; whilst I was undergoing special training living in a spiritual desert sort of place with the Lord, and because of all this, I came to be what I am today.

What the Lord is telling us today is not about the

state of the born-again people who have become the children of God by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He is speaking about those who are still in an evil state prior to having faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He is saying to them, "Even though you who still do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and say that you believe in God, but who do you actually belong to? Are you of the Devil? Or are you of God? If you are truly of God, why can you not accept what I am telling to you and understand it? Because you are of your father the Devil, and because you still have not received salvation, the situation really is that you are unable to accept it? This is why the words, 'to whom do you belong to' is so important. All those who are of the Devil must quickly turn around and repent, if you do this you then should believe in me as the Savior, and also believe in the gospel Truth of the water and the Spirit that I came to fulfill. And then you must become children of God by being cleansed of all your sins. If you do not do this and continue



with your stubbornness’, following after your father the Devil and chasing after the lusts of your own flesh, and everything related to it, you will be destroyed and in the end will die. You will be destroyed in body and in spirit and will surely perish.”

We say that we believe in and follow the Lord, but from a personal perspective, we don’t do that much work. Just like the hymnal lyric, “The work that I do is so very small,” truly, what we do in service of the Lord is so very small. But despite that, the truth is that we are of the Lord, and not of the Devil. For this reason we do the work of the Lord despite our lacking. When we do the work of the gospel by uniting ourselves with the Church, the Lord will work in it and allow it to increase thousands and tens of thousands of times greater than the efforts we make. This is why we thank God.

I have a heart like this: I give thanks for the fact that through today’s Scripture reading, the Lord has allowed us to understand what He means to say in

these words and to become people who are of God, despite our physical inadequacies. If we were not of God, we will go on living fleetingly and the remaining years of our life will also pass by like this. And eventually having been deceived by the Devil, we will also be included in the cursing when the Devil receives his judgment from God. We who had been included in all such curses have become children of God, have the Holy Spirit in our hearts, do the work entrusted to us in the church of God, and serve the Lord by being cleansed of sins, and by being born again through the Word of the Truth.

The Lord said that He will in His time come again to take us away; and because of this assurance of the Kingdom of the Lord, I am mindful whether we go to the Lord first or the Lord comes to us first, I nevertheless give thanks by faith. I am truly thankful. There is nothing else to say in any eloquent way. I am thankful for the fact that the Lord has met us and cleansed us completely with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Also, I give thanks for the fact that He



has allowed us to call God, “Abba Father,” by Him pouring the Holy Spirit in our hearts, instead of just leaving us alone after having saved us, we will therefore be able to go on living forever as those who are of God. I am also thankful that God has given us the grace to go on pursuing the desires of the spirit instead of the lusts of the flesh.

As I conclude today’s sermon, I have something to say to those who already believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit: You should not chase after the thoughts of the flesh. Even though fleshly thoughts rise up repeatedly and suddenly and even though you may often follow after them, you should not set your goal and purpose solely on them. What I mean is, if you have truly been born again, do not believe, follow or pursue your thoughts. If you do follow your fleshly thoughts, you will be destroyed in the end; you will for sure be severed from the Church; and for this you will die. Even though a large number of people have been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit like

us, all those who pursued after their fleshly thoughts had in the end died. Those who pursue only their own prosperity and well-being will never be well off in flesh, and they will suffer destruction in spirit.

Inside God’s Church, that is, inside the Kingdom of God, three types of people can coexist: Firstly, there are the righteous who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Secondly, there are the hidden sinners who do not believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And thirdly, there are those who try to serve only their own flesh, following the lusts of the flesh instead of serving God, despite having received salvation by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The Bible calls the third type, the ungodly.

In the first Psalm, all three types of people appear.

“Blessed is the man

Who walks not in the counsel of the ungodly,

Nor stands in the path of sinners,

Nor sits in the seat of the scornful;

But his delight is in the law of the LORD,



And in His law he meditates day and night.”

And, it is said,

“Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment,

Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

For the LORD knows the way of the righteous,

But the way of the ungodly shall perish.”

What did God say here? What does the Bible say? The Bible speaks to us with absolute accuracy. This Bible that we have right now is the Korean Revised Version, and it was translated in 1962 from the Chinese edition of the King James Version. This version of the Bible has been extremely well translated. Many people and organizations have translated the Bible, and then sold it. When they do this they make unspeakable amounts of money. And so many new versions of the Bible continue to fill bookshelves. Recently, even here in Korea, there is a movement who wants to change the Bible to a sectarian level. When that happens, only a few selected people will be able to sleep on a bed of

money. For this reason they go on doing stealthy foundation work, but no matter how hard they try, they cannot make a version that is as great as this Korean Revised Version.

This Bible translation was extremely well done. Take a look at the Book of Genesis chapter 1 verse 1 and 2: *“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without form, and void; and darkness was on the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.”* See how close it is to the Scriptures in its original languages and how implicative it is? The reason why this Korean translation of the Bible was so well done is that it is a translation from a Bible version written in Chinese characters, which are ideographs. Those who are not familiar with Chinese characters may not understand it very well. Nevertheless, the Korean Revised Version of the Bible that we use is a Bible version that truly stands out well in comparison with the Bible in its original languages.



People Think of Themselves as Being Virtuous

Naturally, people are a brood of evildoers. Something that is filthier than a disgusting slop pail is compared to that of a human heart. In essence, the human heart is something extremely filthy,

*“The heart is deceitful above all things,
And desperately wicked;*

Who can know it?” (Jeremiah 17:9)

But the Lord came to us ‘the filthy’ and completely cleaned out these filthy and ugly sins with the gospel of the water and the Spirit. He came to this earth, took on our sins once and for all by receiving the baptism from John the Baptist, vicariously received the judgment at the Cross on our behalf, resurrected from the dead, and thereby saved us. Like this the Lord became our Savior all of His own volition. And by our acceptance and faith in the Word of God we became children of God, and the Holy Spirit came to reside in our hearts. We have to

call the Holy God, our Abba Father, for we have become children of God after having received the remission of sins and having received the Holy Spirit as a free gift. Now we are no longer those who are ‘the filthy’. We are the clean the pure. We are those who are the honorable. We are the dignified workers. We have become people like this.

Although having been born again, we must not chase after the desires of the flesh, but if we do this then we not be able to avoid our own destruction. As for you all, I hope you don’t forget the fact that fleshly thoughts leads to death. The Bible says, *“The gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord” (Romans 6:23)*. There are spiritual thoughts and then there are fleshly thoughts. There are the truly born-again, and then there are those who have not yet been born again. As for the gospel, there is a nominal gospel and then there is the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

But when the Truth comes, everything will be separated. This is why in chapter 1 of the Book of



Genesis talks about separation: On the first day light and darkness got separated. On the second day, the waters above the firmament and the waters below the firmament got separated. On the third day, God said, “Let the dry land appear,” the dry land and the waters got separated. On the fourth day, as well as the fifth day was like that. Even up to this time, God is doing the work of separating the children of God from the children of the Devil.

I am so very thankful to God for having made us His children, and I hope that everyone will be receiving the salvation from their sins. My earnest desire is that everyone in this world would escape from being a slave of the Devil. ☒



SERMON

15



Contents



Defeat the Devil with The Word of the Lord

< John 8:44 >

“You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.”

Today’s message will be centered on this Scripture passage, and I would like to speak to you about the theme, “Let us fully know Satan’s attributes and defeat him by our faith of believing in God.” In today’s Scripture passage, the Lord tells the Pharisees, “*You are of your father the devil*” (John 8:44). So, step by step, we will try to find out what

the true meaning of these Words of the Lord really is and also what Truth He is trying to tell us through them.

The Jew back then did not recognize who Jesus was, who was spreading the Word of God, but instead they tried to kill Him. Jesus told them, “*If you were Abraham’s children, you would do the works of Abraham. But now you seek to kill me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from God. Abraham did not do this. You do the deeds of your father.*” Then, they answered, “*We were not born of fornication; we have one Father – God.*” To this, Jesus says, “*If God were your Father, you would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God; nor have I come of myself, but He sent me. Why do you not understand my speech? Because you are not able to listen to my word. You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own*



resources, for he is a liar and the father of it” (John 8:38-44).

By this Jesus quickened the Jews, who were trying to kill Him instead of recognizing Him properly, by telling them, “Your father is not God but the Devil. You are of your father the Devil.” However, even though Jesus had spoken like this about the Truth of salvation, the Jews at the time did not believe in it to the very end. And they actually executed Jesus on the Cross. Jesus knew all about this, and pointing the evil spirit out that dominating their hearts by saying to them, “You are of the Devil.”

Today, we will firstly look at the Devil’s attributes that rules over people’s hearts, just like Satan who was lurking inside the hearts of these Jews, and then I will speak to you about the way in which we can defeat the Devil.

How Did Satan Come to Exist in This World?

First of all, through the Scripture passages, we will try to find out how came to exist in this world. The following are passages in the Book of Isaiah chapter 14, verses 12 to 15.

*“How you are fallen from heaven,
O Lucifer, son of the morning!
How you are cut down to the ground,
You who weakened the nations!
For you have said in your heart:
‘I will ascend into heaven,
I will exalt my throne above the stars of God;
I will also sit on the mount of the congregation
On the farthest sides of the north;
I will ascend above the heights of the clouds,
I will be like the Most High.’
Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol,
To the lowest depths of the Pit.”*

In these passages when God called out, “O



Lucifer, son of the morning,” He was speaking about a particular angel. God had created the physical world in which we live now, and He also created a world for spiritual beings, that is, for angels as well. Amongst these angels, the angel Gabriel, whom we know very well, is an angel that delivers good news from God, and the angel Michael mentioned in the Book of Daniel is an angel that manages wars. God tells us besides these angels, He has set a guardian angle over each and every one of us who had received the remission of their sins.

Then how did Satan whose attributes are opposite to these angels come into existence? Did God create him from the very beginning? I would like to thus speak to you about how Satan came into existence.

Long ago amongst the angels God had created, there was a certain angel who challenged God his Creator. But the Omniscient God knew his rebellion beforehand and cast out that arrogant angel from the Kingdom of Heaven and thus defeated him. That certain angel, who was cast down to the earth from

Heaven, is the one who had become the Devil.

To punish that Devil, God created a special place, and that place is none other than hell or *Sheol*. God created hell to have him suffer pain for all eternity. Amongst the numerous angels God created, the one who had revolted the most against God was none other than a certain angel with a name of Lucifer, the highest-ranking angel amongst all of the angels. He combined forces with his followers and challenged God. There is an account of this in the Book of Isaiah chapter 14 verses 13 and 14, “*I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation on the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High.*” This shows us clearly that Satan challenged God and tried to reign over the heavenly world by placing himself on the Throne of God. It was the evil scheme of Satan to have at least the same authority as that of God his creator, and it appeared to him that he could surpass God. Like this, Satan has tried to act as the king of the world by



reigning on top of all things.

Each and every creation that exists in this world has a duty bestowed on by God to fulfill. God bestowed definite roles upon God's servants, the angels, including all creatures that we might think of as really trivial. He has given a particular reason for its existence to every creature. For example, flowers have a role of displaying God's mysterious workmanship by showing off its beauty. God had bestowed such a role on each and every creature existing in the world. Of course, Lucifer the highest-ranking angel was given the duty of praising the righteousness of God.

But rather than being faithful to his role, he challenged the very authority of God, and tried to usurp the throne of God to become the same one God all on his own. He by doing this committed the sin of arrogance. All creations are beings that were born solely for the glory of God. All things in the universe exist for the glory of God. Therefore, all things just have to carry out their duties at their respective

places and be loyal to God. But the archangel called Lucifer had coveted the throne of God and committed a sin before God by standing against Him. Amongst those sins committed against God, there is one sin that cannot be atoned for, and that is none other than the desire to become higher than God. This is a great sin, which is similar to that of blaspheming the Holy Spirit. All sins committed due to human's innate weakness can be atoned for, but the sin of opposing and challenging the gospel of the water and the Spirit set up by God can never be atoned for. God had created hell in order to punish those who have committed sins that cannot be forgiven.

God created people in His image, and by clothing them with the grace of His salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, His desire was for them to come inside His glory. Therefore, a human being becoming glorious like God is only possible by the God-given grace of salvation, and not by one's own abilities. God wanted to bear witness to us



humans of this great fact. Thus God had saved us from the sins of the world through the gospel of the water and the Spirit by sending His Son, Jesus Christ. By believing in the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit, we as human beings are able to become the blessed ones who can live together with God forever. By faith, we get to receive the remission of sins and to praise the glory of God with joy.

A person who has received the remission of sins with faith like this becomes a perfect child of God. Therefore, Satan cannot but hate and fear the children of God who have received the remission of their sins. It is therefore written in the Book of James chapter 4 verses 7 & 8, *“Therefore submit to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Draw near to God and He will draw near to you.”* Also in 1 Peter 5:8-9 it says, *“Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Resist him, steadfast in the faith.”*

We Must Stand against Satan with Faith of Believing in the Word of God

In the above passage it is written that Satan the Devil walks about like a roaring lion seeking out whom he may devour. It is said that he seeks out those whom he can deceive, tempt and threaten. However, because we as human beings do not know much about the Devil and really do not want to know about him, we don't pay much attention to him and his vices. But the Bible tells us to strongly resist the Devil.

Then how are we supposed to resist the Devil if we don't know about him? To speak to you about the attributes of the Devil, I can tell you that he is someone who resists God and is heading straight for hell, and fundamentally he is a liar. All the things that he says are utter lies. There is only one way for us to resist him, the cunning and the wicked: It is for us to resist him with faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.



Even though we don't actually put that much interest on the Devil and his attributes, God tells us to stoutly resist him. He said that if we boldly fight against him, he will go away. But if we were to just flee from Satan, instead of resisting him he will for sure chase after us. Dear fellow believers, we must clothe ourselves with the whole armor of God. We must wholeheartedly believe in the Lord-given gospel Word of the water and the Spirit and resist Satan with faith of believing in Jesus Christ. Satan is cunning and he tempts us incessantly. We must realize that the chaos and emptiness of the heart that we suffer is all due to Satan. When he pesters us we must command him in the name of the Lord, "Satan be gone with you!" With this roaring strong command, we must fight against him. To do this we must have the thorough faith in our hearts in the fact that "The Lord is our Christ."

Our Lord is the God of creation who had created all things in the universe, and He is the Savior and the only God who has saved us from sin. Jesus Christ

is the King of kings, the High Priest of the Kingdom of Heaven, the Savior and the Prophet. We must realize and believe that Jesus Christ is without a doubt much more powerful than Satan, and that His authority is much higher than that of him. We must possess that faith of believing in the name of Jesus Christ in order to resist the Devil. Only in the name of Jesus Christ are we able to command the Devil.

Actually Satan is strong enough to cut off a steel chain in an instant. We often witness those whose hearts are weak becoming the children of the Devil all too easily, especially those possessed by demons. Just as God said that Satan is the father of lies, his servants are all complete liars. You might think not much of lies, but I hope that you realize that lies of the servants of Satan can very easily kill a human being. Satan searches out for a prey, and when he concludes that he can defeat it easily, he springs his attack and then threatens it. And should he find out that his prey seems to be stronger than him, he then tries to confuse the prey by seducing it with



temptations filled with lies. The powers of those lies are greater than what we may ever think of. We need to know that we can never overcome him solely with our strengths. That is why the Lord said, “*Resist the devil and he will flee from you,*” (James 4:7). We must fully understand the attributes of the Devil’s the deceiver, and we should also not get deceived by such lies with our faith in the Lord. If we don’t have faith, we as human beings will not have the strength to resist and fight against the Devil.

In order to save the demon-possessed and for us not to be deceived by these demons, what we must know is the fact that all the words that proceed from these demon-possessed are all lies. We should always have this fact engraved in our hearts. Words that fortunetellers and shamans speak are all false. Even if the words they speak seem so accurate, but when we examine them with the Word of God, they turn out to be lies. In Korea, where shamanism grew profusely at one time, people as a custom have a tendency to believe in the words of these fortunetellers. It is high

time that we break down this absurd belief. We should believe in the Word of God which tells us that the words of the Devil are all false; and by resisting the Devil, we should be waging a fierce spiritual war. We should be assured that everything he utters is a lie. And we should believe that Jesus Christ is the omniscient and omnipotent God and the Savior who has come to save us from sins. Our Lord has saved you and me from sin by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and through this faith, He has made us the children of God and has instilled the Holy Spirit in our hearts. By believing in this Word and in the fact that all authority exists only in the name of Jesus Christ, we must resist the Devil and defeat him courageously.

In the Gospel of Luke chapter 10 verses 17 through 20, we find the following. “*Then the seventy returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name.” And He said to them, “I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. Behold, I give you the authority to trample on*



serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven.”

We can defeat the Devil only in the name of Jesus and not in our strength. It is because the name of the Lord has the gift and the power. This has the same meaning as emperors of the past wielding great authority. With an emperor’s word, “Increase the size of the road,” all the citizens of that country had no other choice but to toil to expand the road. Of course, it is ridiculous trying to compare the authority of Jesus with that of a worldly emperor, but nevertheless we can see that this has the authority of His word.

The authority of an omnipotent king is through the name of Jesus Christ. It is because Jesus is not only our Savior but also the omniscient and omnipotent God. The Devil will throw away his false authority and flee from us as we command him by saying, “In

the name of Jesus Christ, I command you! Be gone, Satan.”

Satan constantly tests us with his lies. He questions us, “Do you truly have the right faith?” If you are the righteous who has been born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then as you fall into that kind of situation, you must put your back to the wall of faith and fight against the Devil stoutly. A righteous person has the authority in the name of Jesus Christ. One of the disciples of Jesus also said, “*Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name*” (Luke 10:17). The fact is there is the power in that name to defeat the Devil.

Although he was once an angel in God presence, he (Satan) resisted God and as a result was cast out from the Kingdom of Heaven. And then he received a curse from God, the Bible says, “*For you have said in your heart: ‘I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation On the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the*



clouds, I will be like the Most High.’ Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol, to the lowest depths of the Pit” (Isaiah 14:13-15). Using the authority in the name of Jesus Christ and with faith of believing in that name let us all resist the Devil. Jesus Christ will soon throw him down into the burning hell.

People Today Say There Is No Hell

We must have heard this claim at least once or twice. If the Bible says there is a hell, then there is for sure a hell. Whose Words are in the Bible? Yes, they are the Words of the Omnipotent God. The One who created all things in the universe had the disciples record all His providence. Therefore the Bible is undeniable the Word of the perfect God. That is why we humans who have been created by God are not qualified to analyze these Words of the omnipotent God or add things to it. We could take all creation and natural phenomena as objects for our

research, but God who created us and has unlimited power, can never be an object for study by us. Therefore you have to know that the activity of a higher criticism has destroyed the sane faith of many believers. There is only one thing that we can do with the Word: Simply believe in the Truth about Jesus Christ and believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit that is written in the Bible.

Based on the notion of textual criticism, some theologians insist that there is no hell recorded in the Bible. They try to explain the words like “Sheol” and “Gehenna” as an actual place where landfill and rubbish are burnt up. But it is written clearly in the Bible, hell exists for sure. And Jesus Christ will surely throw the Devil and all his followers into that burning pit of hell. We who have strong faith in the authority in the name of Jesus Christ must believe that hell exist for Satan and his followers. Therefore, when someone possessed by a demon should attack you, do not be afraid.

I also was once tempted by the Devil. Prior to



being born again by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, when there were still sins inside my heart, I often heard sounds of accusation whispered into my ears by demons saying, “You have sinned, didn’t you?” Whenever I heard it, I felt ashamed, so I ran before God and prayed, “Dear Lord, please forgive me.” Despite all my efforts of repentance prayers, these accusations from the Devil did not go away. When I tried to flee from him, the Devil just continued to chased me and continued to accuse me, saying, “You have sins, don’t you?”

Referring to demons, the Bible tells us that they are the accusers (Revelations 12:10). Accusation is to slander others and to charge them with sins by fabricating things as if they have sins even though they don’t. “Back then, didn’t you do that? You did commit a sin!” The fact is that thoughts like these are all accusation originating from the Devil. But what did Jesus tell us? “I have also blotted out that sin too. I have solved everything for you, so live out your life with peace on your heart.” This is what Jesus is

telling us.

Those who have had experiences similar to mine must know it all, but when one gets accused by the Devil, it becomes very unbearable. But there is a way to overcome such temptation, and that is none other than faith of believing in the fact that all authority lies in the name of Jesus Christ. Although it was before I had received the remission of my sins, when I resisted Satan in the name of Jesus with such faith, Satan the fled away from me to my surprise. Only those who have demons know this pain. Also those who have demons cannot readily speak about their sins to others. Who can readily speak about their sins? If I told someone about my sins, and if they were able to solve my sins, it might have been different, but the fact of the matter is that no single person has the ability to solve the problem of sin. So when I was suffering from the agony of this temptation by the Devil, I resisted him in the name of Jesus Christ, believing only in the authority in that name. When I did so, he fled.



Dear fellow believers, we have now become the truly born-again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. As we read the Book of Acts, we read of a certain man who had been a cripple all his life stood up and walked when Peter said, *“Silver and gold I do not have, but what I do have I give you: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk” (Acts 3:6)*. All of this was possible because there was authority in the name of Jesus Christ. In order to resist the Devil, we must believe in the authority in the name of Jesus Christ shown in these Words. We should have a clear fellowship with the Lord in our hearts, and also get the problem that concerns our hearts solved before Him. Even if we have many wrongdoings, our Lord will cleanse all our sins as white as snow. As we willingly confess our sins and acknowledge the fact that we are those who cannot but go to hell because of those sin, and as we believe in our hearts the fact that the Lord has blotted out all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, all our sins will be atoned for, and we will

become the perfect righteous people of God, as if we were people who have never ever committed any sin.

We must believe that Jesus Christ is the Savior who has blotted out all our sins, and we must resist the Devil by believing that no matter how lacking we are, we will walk with the Lord until the end of the world, and by believing that this authority lies in the name of Jesus Christ. We must realize that the Devil is a liar and that he is the enemy of God who resists Him, the true gospel and the very Truth. When we cry out, “I command you in the name of Jesus Christ! Be gone, Satan!” Satan, who has tried to reside inside our hearts, will flee.

The Lord gave his disciples including us, the authority to defeat Satan. The Lord said to His disciples, *“I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. --- Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you” (Luke 10:18-19)*. We all must have faith in this Word. Dear fellow believers, if you do not have



faith, pray to the Lord. “Dear Lord, I lack faith. Please grant me strong faith.” If you pray like this and ask in earnest, you will receive faith from the Lord. If we believe that Jesus Christ is higher than Satan and also if we resist the Devil with Jesus Christ’s name, we will be able to defeat the Devil with our faith.

Therefore we must know the attributes of the Devil who attacks us incessantly. We must realize the fact that what he does best is to lie and that he tries to bewilder us with false power. This current era is an age in which Satan swaggers about. He enters people and at other times, he is inside an animal or a certain place. Just as human beings live inside a house, demons also live in certain places, inside people or living creatures. He patrols around with a roving eye, “Is there anyone who is without faith?” And just as he sees people without faith, he appears before them and threatens them.

However, the Devil can never appear before those who share a sincere communion with God. He

appears only to those whose relationship with God has grown afar and tries to ‘Knock them out’. Dear fellow believers, for this very reason, we must always be sober and vigilant. God has given us the name of Jesus Christ with which we can defeat Satan. When Satan tries to attacks us as if he was going to kill us, and if we were to give the command, yelling out, “In the name of Jesus Christ, be gone, Satan,” and praise the Lord, he will no longer be able to attack us, and will flee away. Jesus Christ has saved us. He is full of power, and He is the omnipotent God. Do you believe this?

Once in a while, the Devil will try and confuse our faith by displaying a false miracle before us. We should realize that these miracles displayed by him are all deceitful wonders. Let us read the Second Book of Thessalonians chapter 2 verses 9 through 12. *“The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the*



love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.”

The Devil can have the lame stand up and the blind to see. But we must know that all of these are fake wonders and the nothing more than a person possessed by a large demon displaying powers in front of others who are possessed by smaller demons. No matter how much false power they may have, demons can never kill the righteous. Although they can threaten the born-again righteous, they cannot twist and turn the faith of the righteous. When we the righteous unite and resist Satan, he will surely flee from us. I hope for you to realize this fact and to resist the Devil stoutly.

Of course, the Devil isn't someone who we would welcome. But dear fellow believers, you must not be afraid of him. Do we flee from dung because it is scary? We flee from dung because it is filthy. The

Devil is the same. We avoid him because he is someone, we should try to avoid if at all possible. But if it comes down to a situation where we cannot avoid him, then we must resist him resolutely. By faith, we must cast out demons that hinder the gospel work and who resist God.

But there is an important point here for us to keep in mind. All problems do not get solved just by casting away demons. As we cast out demons, we can neglect and abuse the demon-possessed. People like this can suffer an internal wound when they get neglected. And so when a person possessed by demons becomes sane, we should preach the gospel to that person and pray for that person's soul. But should that person resists us and inflicts harm on us, we should stand against that person; but if that is not the case, it is right that we preach the gospel of the water and the Spirit such people so that their spirits may be truly born again.

In the Book of Ephesians chapter 6, verse 11 we read, *“Put on the whole armor of God, that you may*



be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.” Dear fellow believers, we must believe in the Word of God. Only those who believe in the Word of God can resist and defeat the Devil. When we defeat the Devil like this, we will not be conquered by him, and we can go on spreading the gospel of the water and the Spirit until we stand before God. If we don’t wear the whole armor of God, we can easily be conquered by the Devil. People who are weak have a tendency to think, “I think he knows all the things I have done,” and therefore fear the Devil. Dear fellow believers, the Bible tells us that the Devil is a complete liar and the father of lies. Therefore we must ignore him completely. It is because even if the Devil was telling the truth, the truth will in fact be a complete lie, and even if he tells us a lie, it is also a complete lie.

Dear fellow believers, in order to resist the Devil, we must put on the whole armor of God, which is the Word of God through faith. Why? The Bible tells us, *“Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having*

done all, to stand” (Ephesians 6:13). “The whole armor’ mentioned above refers to an armor made up of breastplate and a helmet, showing only the eyes and covering up a person from head to toe, similar to that worn by the European knights during the Middle Ages. Wearing strong body armor like this, the knights of the Middle Ages fought against their enemies. When the Lord tells us to put on the whole armor He means that we must shield our hearts with the faith of holding onto and believing in the Word of God. It is telling us to cover our weak hearts with the Word. He is telling us to use our hearts as a warehouse for the storage of the Word of God. He tells us that if we do this, we will easily be able to resist and defeat the Devil and stand firm before God.

Dear fellow believers, it is important to listen to the Word, but more important than that is for us to have faith in His Word. Do you believe this? This is God’s Church. God’s Church is a wonderful place. God has saved us by blotting out all our sins in His Church. He has adopted us as His children and has



made us the workers of God. He has also given us the power and the authority to restrain demons through our faith of believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. We can live out our faith, offering thanks before the Lord with faith like this. ☒



SERMON

16



Contents



We Must Know and Believe That Jesus Is God

< John 8:48-59 >

“Then the Jews answered and said to Him, ‘Do we not say rightly that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?’ Jesus answered, ‘I do not have a demon; but I honor My Father, and you dishonor me. And I do not seek my own glory; there is one who seeks and judges. Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone keeps my word he shall never see death.’ Then the Jews said to Him, ‘Now we know that you have a demon! Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and you say, ‘If anyone keeps my word he shall never taste death.’ Are you greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets are dead. Who do you make yourself out to be?’ Jesus answered, ‘If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Father who honors me,

of whom you say that He is your God. Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. And if I say, ‘I do not know Him,’ I shall be a liar like you; but I do know Him and keep His word. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it and was glad.’ Then the Jews said to Him, ‘You are not yet fifty years old, and have you seen Abraham?’ Jesus said to them, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM.’ Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.”

Today’s Scripture study is the last part of the Gospel of John chapter 8. This passage of Scripture tells us clearly that the Jews had no idea who Jesus really was. Therefore the Jews started quibbling with Jesus, “Do we not say rightly that you are a Samaritan and have a demon?” Jesus replied, “*I do not have a demon; but I honor My Father, and you*



dishonor me.”

Not only in chapter 8 but also from the Gospel of John chapter 1, God speaks about this very important matter namely, who is Jesus Christ? Jesus Christ is the substance of the very light and Life; the whole universe was created through Him. Jesus Christ is the Son of God, the Creator of all things, and the Master of everything. And having come to us as this Savior, He thus saved us from all our sins and made us His very own children.

Who Do You Think Jesus Really Is?

What would be the most crucial evidence that will allow us to believe in Jesus as the Savior? That will depend on whether we know, acknowledge and believe in Jesus. We can possess perfect faith by placing the foundation of our faith on the fact that Jesus is the Son of God and the Savior who had come to save you and me from sin. In other words, we must

have a clear understanding of “Who Jesus really is? Is He the Creator of this world and the universe? If not, is He then just a mere creation?” You should therefore realize that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, and by Him coming to us by the gospel of the water and the Spirit, He has become our true Savior. Only if we believe thus will we be able to possess the true faith. As we believe in Jesus as the Savior, and having the correct answers to the questions such as, “Is Jesus Christ truly the Creator?” and “Is He truly God?” in our hearts, will we possess the true faith.

One of the most important questions Christians today have is, “Is Jesus truly God? And is He the Son of God?” If Christians do not have the correct answer to these questions, they will not be able to meet the gospel of the water and the Spirit in its perfect state, should this happen, then their faith would have nothing to do with God, but would instead be a false faith concocted up by human thought. And because of this tragic situation people will not be able to escape from disbelief. Therefore if you and I really desire to



possess the true faith with all of our hearts, we should have a clear understanding of “Who this Jesus really is?” We should thus believe in Jesus being God, the Creator and the Savior. If knowledge and faith regarding this important matter is clear, then people will easily be able to meet the gospel of the water and the Spirit. However if people do not have the correct knowledge regarding the divinity of Jesus, they will not be able to become true Christians approved by God, but people of worldly religions. These people will then become part of a group of foolish truth-seekers who look for God according to their own will and knowledge. Seeing that we have already met the real Truth of salvation through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, if we were to become someone who despite having met the truth, continues to seek after other truths of salvation, we would never be able to meet the Truth, not ever.

From the time of our births we as mankind are seekers of the truth, seeking out in search of the Truth of salvation. There are many amongst them

who become God’s faithful workers by coming to believe in the Word spoken by Jesus Christ and arriving at the true salvation by knowing, through the gospel of the water and the Spirit, who Jesus really is. Jesus is the Holy God, the true Creator and our Savior. However, as for those who have not met or refuse to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and because they do not have the perfect knowledge about Jesus, their faith will deteriorate into something useless in the end. People like this become the spiritually lost, and even though they try to search ‘the God of the Truth’, they wander aimlessly around and die, not knowing who Jesus really is and where they can meet Him.

Therefore everyone must have the gospel of the water and the Spirit in there hearts, which is set as their life’s true compass by through this, setting a clear purpose according to the direction given by that compass. Then as they move in that direction they can lead a worthwhile life receiving blessings forever for having met ‘the One’ who gives everlasting life.



Therefore, everyone regardless of who they may be must clearly know and believe in who Jesus really is, by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

Jesus said, “I honor My Father. Therefore what I speak is the Truth, for I speak what God the Father has shown me.” The Lord said frequently, “God the Father has sent Me. God the Father bears witness of me.” Then some unbelieving Jews said that Jesus was a Samaritan; and some others said He was demon-possessed. These words could have severely hurt Jesus’ pride. Telling a Jew he was a Samaritan in those times was the worst thing anyone could say. This meant to them, “You are sub-human. You are someone unworthy to be acquainted with. Like someone who tries to live out life by swindling others, drinking wine and not doing one’s own work.” Calling someone a Samaritan would have been the same as swearing at that person. Therefore the Jews regarded Jesus ‘a Samaritan’ out of their utter contempt for Him. What is more, they even claimed that Jesus was demon-possessed.

The heart condition of those Jews back then is no different to that of today’s worldly religionists. These people do not believe in the divinity of Jesus or in Jesus being God. Furthermore, and this most important they do not believe in the fact that Jesus is the Savior who had come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Religious people do not believe in the righteousness of God, and tragically do not have a proper belief in Jesus Christ, who had come by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. People like this only pretend to believe in Jesus as the Savior in accordance with their own thoughts and for the benefit of their own flesh.

When we analyze the followers of worldly religions, we can see quite clearly that they are nothing more than hypocrites. They create gods out of their own thinking and use this to profit the flesh. These people from God’s point of view are ‘the God mockers.’ In this world there really is a Jehovah God; and Jesus Christ resides inside the hearts of those who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the



Spirit. But because these religious people believe in gods they have created, bowing down to them and serving them, their faiths have become useless. These people are God's enemies. To them there exists no God who had created them. They are vulgar people who believe in evil spirits that they have created to profit the flesh. For all of creation there is God, but for people like these, there is no God. They profess to believe in God even though they have no God. Those who go on living without God should realize that they have greatly erred.

Should your faith be like that of the followers of worldly religion, you should therefore be awakened and truly repent and return back to the gospel of the water and the Spirit without fail. People who do not believe in the Word spoken by Jesus concerning the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and do not know Jesus is the Master of all Creation who had created all things, are God enemies even though they believe. If they were to believe in Jesus as the Savior without having faith that acknowledges 'Jesus is really God',

then their faith would be like a tree without its roots. Why? Because Jesus could not save you and me from all the sins of the world if He was not God who had created us and everything in the universe, He is therefore the perfect God. If Jesus Christ were not the true God, it would mean that we had believed in someone who was not God the Savior. Thus, our faith would have been a lie. Such faith would be a gravely wrongful faith.

Truly Jesus Is God Who Had Created the Universe

In the Gospel of John chapter 1 it is stated, "*In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made*" (John 1:1-3). In the English version, Jesus Christ is referred to as 'He,' with the letter 'H' in a



capital case. The word ‘He’ in this passage, points to none other than the ‘only one’ in existence in the entire universe that is Jesus. Jesus Christ is our Savior; He is also our God as well as God the Creator and the Master of the universe.

Some people say they believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, and even more people say they know of this genuine gospel. However, knowledge of the divinity of Jesus Christ should have preference before having knowledge of the gospel Truth. Our faith becomes perfect only when we have faith in the fact that Jesus Christ is our God and Savior. Should your faith be like this then you will more than be able to become the true children of God.

Amongst the many who believe in Jesus, what percentage do you think have faith like this? It would really amount to a very small minority. Taking into account that Christians number about 1 billion today, what percentage amongst them would be found who truly believe that Jesus is God? What I am really asking you is what percentage of people do you think

truly knows and believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit? Maybe it will be 0.1% of Christians at the most. Few people can answer the following questions with faith: “Do you believe in the Truth that Jesus is really God who has created the heavens and the earth? Do you believe in the fact that Jesus Christ is our God the Savior? Do you believe in the fact that Jesus Christ is the Redeemer who is the real Truth?” Many Christian theologians in this world today teach theology without believing that Jesus is really God. This tragic situation is unfortunately the truth.

If we were to truly believe in the gospel Word of the water and the Spirit, knowing that Jesus is God, we will be able to believe in Jesus’ every Word spoken in the Bible. Then no part of the Bible will be unbelievable or difficult. If we know that Jesus is God and if we believe in the God given gospel of the water and the Spirit, then we will come to know that every Word He has spoken to us is the Truth, and we can therefore believe in it. Once you have true faith



in the divinity of Jesus, it will then be as easy as a pie for you to obtain your salvation from sin and gain eternal life by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

But the tragic situation is that most people doubt every Word spoken by Jesus, and therefore are unable to believe in them because they are unable to believe that Jesus is really God. Because stubborn people like this do not know that Jesus is really God, they are unable to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit; amongst the Words spoken by Jesus, and because of this they try to understand only those they are able to understand, but refrain from believing in all His other Words that cannot readily be comprehended with their fleshly thoughts. Therefore because of this, most of the great theologians in this world are saying things like this, “If someone believes in Jesus, that person will go to Heaven, but even if such a person professes some other religion other than Christianity, that person will still be able to get to Heaven, should that person live

a virtuous life.” We call these people “the religious pluralists.” Why do you think these religious pluralists claim something so absurd? It is because they neither believe in the fact that Jesus is really God nor the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Therefore people who follow theologians and pastors like this who have not yet been truly born-again will not be unable to receive the remission of sins. We need to know that not every Christian receives salvation. Why is this so? It is because they believe in and adhere to all the false teachings from those who have not yet been truly born again.

If this be so then who are those who have the Holy Spirit in their hearts? They are those who know and believe that Jesus is God, and that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only gospel of Truth. When someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, preaches this gospel truth to other people, this gospel will really cleanse their sins away. Because the Holy Spirit works together with those who believe in the Word of God, He gives the



remission of sins and comes into the hearts of those who truly believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because the Holy Spirit has instilled the true faith through the Word of God, it becomes possible for believers of the true gospel to receive true salvation by their faith in the Word of God.

These people who are unable to believe in Jesus being God will in the end fall into their own destruction because they would not be unable to receive deliverance from all their sins. This is because they were unable to believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit spoken by God. When pastors who have a heart of disbelief deliver sermons, even if they were to preach by quoting the Word of God word for word, these sermons would indeed only nourish their followers' erroneous faith. All their words would become nothing more than hypothetical words. Their sermons are all based on the flesh, and are nothing more than lies. For this reason we should realize that we can possess true and proper faith only by believing that Jesus is God and

that the gospel of the water and the Spirit is the only Truth of salvation.

Just because someone has graduated from a recognized theological school does mean that that person has mastered all the Words of God. Graduating from a four-year theological college and a two-year theological graduate school only means that that person has learned the basics of theology, nothing more. It does not mean that that person has learned and come to know everything about the righteousness of God. Through theological seminary, the only thing that that person has learned is a series of technical terms created by theologians. The tragic reality is that all we would learn from a theological college will be general courses of a worldly sciences nature. They really are nothing special. These days graduating from any theological college would mean only to gain nothing more than a worldly type of learning. Because of this situation we need to individually learn about "Who Jesus really is?" But thank God, we already know all about and believe in



Jesus being God and in the gospel of the water and the Spirit.

But despite this I would like to ask you, “Is the Lord-given gospel of the water and the Spirit believable in your heart? Do you accept it as it is?” If someone has not yet been born again by believing in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, then I am sorry to say that such a person will still be under the curse of the Law. Many people believe in Jesus and attend church, but someone who believes in the gospel of the water and the Spirit spoken by Jesus hears the true Word of God, it will feel sweet to him and it will be a benefit to his heart and to his soul. But for someone who has not yet been born again, the Word of God will be of no benefit to him whatsoever. To such a person it will be like as though it were a scolding or an admonition telling him to do better. Also people like this will forget the Word shortly after they have heard it. The reason for this is that they are unable to receive the Word of God into their hearts due to the fact that they are unable to believe

in Jesus being God. Even though they attend church diligently, in the end, they will be chasing after the values of this world, regarding Christianity as just another worldly religion.

When we read books written by world-renowned pastors and theologians, we find so many lies therein that the more you read the more you become confused. This is because all their words are fabrication of their own fleshly thoughts, which is in a state of confusion. Their inquiries and faith are all filled with wrongful thoughts, and when we see people like this continue to speak many plausible things and publish their confusing books, their abilities to brand and sell themselves convincingly might seem to others as tremendous. They do seem quite intriguing. We call people like this “glib talkers.”

People like this abound in Christianity today, especially among theologians. But the reality is that they themselves don’t have any idea what exactly they are talking about. When we try to analyze a



sentence from their books, we cannot see exactly what their intentions are when they speak such confusing words. Their words do not suggest any correct answers. Instead, they just beat around the bush and slyly come to a conclusion. It is as if they are trying to explain something with a little bit from this and a little bit from that, like a jack-of-all-trades and a master of none. If these people had prior knowledge about the gospel of the water and the Spirit, they would have composed their writings without all of this confusion.

I feel awkward because it seems as if I am elevating myself above them, but when I see people like this my heart becomes quite heavy. Some people tell us that our Church and teaching is heretical, but when I meet them I ask, “If you say that about us, let us meet together. Let us talk about the scholarly knowledge that you possess. Which theology did you study? What did you actually learn through your studies of theology?” When I question them like this, they confess that they do not know anything

profound, but rather the fact that they had just studied theology. Then I start to question them forthrightly, saying, “I studied Calvinistic theology for 10 long years. What then is the theological ideology that you had learned? After all did we not learn that Jesus is God?”

The most important Christian faith is whether or not we believe in the divinity of Jesus and whether or not we believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. The scholarly theme in Christian theology today is to learn only about theological terms and ideologies. People who have learned theology mix up their words with theological terminology, making those who are not familiar with theological terms feel ignorant. Because of this condescending theological attitude, laymen are not able to say that these Christian leaders’ faiths are wrong. But because we the truly born-again believe that Jesus is really God, we are able discern and say that the words of these theologians amount to nothing, all due to our faith in the true gospel.



In the Gospel of John chapter 8:51 Jesus said, *“Most assuredly, I say to you if anyone keeps my word, he shall never see death.”* Jesus can say words like this because He is God. Think about it again. Who can possibly say words like this? Who could dare say, *“If you keep My Word, you shall never see death.”* Could Buddha say that? Can Socrates or perhaps Confucius say this? Only Jesus Christ, who is God, can say words like this. Only someone like Jesus Christ, who has the power to govern the universe, can say these words. And because you are those who believe in the gospel of the water and the Spirit, you are the most blessed. Are you able on your own like Jesus say, *“If you keep my word, you shall gain eternal life and never see death”*? Are you confident enough to say things like this? You will not actually be able to utter such words. Furthermore, you will not be able to speak such words conscientiously. If you do, you will surely be considered a psychopath.

So when the Jews told Him that He was demon-

possessed, Jesus rebuked them. Jesus was utterly disheartened. The Jews regarded Jesus as a mere human being. And because of this their hearts were filled with resentment, because they felt that Jesus was condescending on them. *“When you look at us we feel like garbage?”* Due to their humanness their feelings were hurt, and rage was boiling up in them. But because Jesus is God, He could say words like this as often as He desired.

It is very important to believe that Jesus is God. When we believe in Jesus, we must believe in Him with the knowledge of the gospel of the water and the Spirit. And so we speak as if it is all so very easy to have faith. Therefore we should recognize that faith in the divinity of Jesus is the premise of our faith in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. In other words, our faith in Jesus being God is a must in order for us to believe properly in the gospel of the water and the Spirit. Because we have accepted Jesus’ divinity, we are able to receive salvation by believing in Jesus having saved us by coming down to this earth,



receiving His baptism, dying on the Cross, and being resurrected from the dead. With the premise that Jesus Christ is God, we should believe that He has saved us from all our sins by the gospel of the water and the Spirit. This faith is the correct faith. You must acknowledge that you are leading a life of faith amidst great people, hearing the Word like they did.

The fact that we are gathered together like this, having established a gathering for the Lord is something really great. What God's Church teaches is not something we can hear just anywhere in this world. Saying something bad in the middle of a sermon is also a good thing. Once you are out there in the world, you won't even be able to get sworn at or spoken bad about. Therefore, we must always draw a clear line between those who are born-again and those who have as yet not been born again. People who have as yet been truly born again cannot take part in Church work. Not just anyone can make merry with us. We cannot share greeting with just anyone. When Jews sees a Gentile, what they really

see are dogs. And so when a Jew gets killed by these 'dogs', they launch their war planes and completely annihilate these 'dogs' who had killed there fellow Jew through saturation bombing. Why? It is all due to their belief that Gentiles are dogs. They think that there is nothing wrong in killing off dogs in large numbers. For them killing a dog is the same as killing five thousand dogs.

They do this because they think they are the descendants of Abraham. But the truth is we are actually the spiritual descendants of Abraham. Spiritually we are truly the descendants of Abraham. So for this very reason, we cannot make merry with just anyone. At school, there are many who have not as yet been born again, but they are blessed just by the fact that we interact with them. It is because they will also be able to hear the gospel of the water and the Spirit while spending leisure time with us.



Jews Did Not Believe in the Fact That Jesus Is God

In the Gospel of John chapter 8:53 the Jews became very angry and said, “*Are you greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets are dead. Who do you make yourself out to be?*” By now they have become completely crazy. “Abraham is dead and the prophets are also dead. Who do you make yourself out to be? Just who are you actually?” They became angry because they were not able to believe that Jesus is God. There have been many prophets, such as the Prophet Isaiah and the Prophet Ezekiel? Moses was also a prophet; therefore the Jews believe that Moses was the greatest amongst all of the prophets. So they insisted on their notion saying, “Are you then greater than Moses? Are you greater than all the great prophets? Just who are you? Abraham is considered to be the greatest, yet you tell us that you are greater than him? But since Abraham is dead as well as all of the prophets, just who are

you?”

Jesus and the Jews were becoming exhausted over this issue. Jesus is God, yet because these people did not believe in this fact, they became all heated up whenever they heard Jesus’ Words. Even though Jesus was saying that those who listen to Him would never die, the Jews ridiculed Jesus by saying that He was a Samaritan and that He was demon-possessed. They were just total opposites to each other. If God were to have a conversation with human beings, His creation, don’t you think they would be able to understand each other? The One who is above all things with omnipotent power can embrace everything and speak with an understanding, but do you think a human being can comprehend the Word spoken by God with his own logic? We can only believe in the Word of God because it is all true. There is nothing else we can do.

In the Gospel of John chapter 8:54 we read, “Jesus answered, *“If I glorify myself, my glory means nothing. My Father, whom you claim as your God, is*



the one who glorifies me.” Regardless of whoever calls God, whether it is ‘god of the sky’ or ‘god of the Heaven,’ the fact is that Jesus is called God, “My Father.” Then because Jesus is the Son of God whom we know, this Jesus has also created the universe ‘as God.’ He has created you and me and saved us from sin. Those who believe like this can understand the Word of God just by looking at it. Every Christian calls upon God, but how great is the authority of that God whom people know and believe in? What I am asking is how great do you think the authority of the Son of God really is? If you are able to understand my sayings just a little you will be able to understand.

When we are in danger or in hardship, we look for and call upon God. God is called the Creator, and Jesus is called that God, “My Father.” If this be so, how great do you think His power is? What kind of entity do you think the Son of God would be? Do you think He would be a creation just like us? He is God. In the Kingdom of God, we the children of God will

also be gods to all the other creations. The Bible tells us that we will also be called gods in the future (John 10:34-35). We are as yet not enjoying this authority, but in the future when we enter the Millennium Kingdom or the new heavens and the new earth, we will be able to practice that authority. We have this hope in us.

Because Jesus speaks as God and as the Savior who had come to save humankind from their sin, it is difficult for common people to understand His Word. In verse 56, it is says, *“Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it and was glad.”* It means that Abraham was glad to see the work Jesus had done, and waited with patience to see this “day of Jesus” and with what he saw he was gladdened. This means that Jesus was aware of this fact. This time round the Jews spoke with reason, “You are not yet fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham?” Their human logic was such that they were questioning how Jesus, who wasn’t even fifty years old at that time, could have seen Abraham. Then Jesus said to



them, *“Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham was, I AM” (John 8:58).*

This was an outrageous statement. This was something that had made the Jews crazy. Most probably if there were any mental hospitals back then, many amongst them would have been taken psychiatric medications due to this stress from His Word. For anyone to lose a battle of words is very damaging to one’s pride. *“Before Abraham was, I AM.”* In other words, it means that Jesus had been in existence going back thousands of years. Therefore because people could not do anything with His words, they then tried to kill Him, in verse 59, *“Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but Jesus hid Himself and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.”* Because they could not possibly defeat Him with words, they must have conspired together, *“A fellow like Him must be stoned to death. That is the best solution,”* and then, someone must have held up a boulder. Foaming at their mouths, they cried out, *“He has to be beaten to*

death. With just one phrase of His Word, we will not be able to survive due this stress. And by eliminating Him from this earth who prevents us from leading a normal life, we will help people not to become stressed,” they actually eliminated Him in the end, didn’t they? Isn’t it true that these very people who had been stressed all through this time gathered around and joined in the hatred chorus crying out, *“Crucify Him?”*

But prior to Him being crucified, Jesus said, *“Destroy this temple, and in three days, I will raise it up.”* Then the Jews said, *“It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will you raise it up in three days?”* But Jesus was not speaking about the temple from a materialistic perspective. Instead, He was speaking about Himself. In other words, what He was actually saying was, *“Kill Me. And I will be resurrected in three days.”* When the Pharisees killed Jesus by nailing Him to that Cross, they remembered those Words.

And because of this they went to the Roman



governor and said, “He said He will be resurrected in three days, and even though this is impossible, His disciples might steal His body and claim that He has come back to life. If this should happen, because of our stress, we will not be able to survive any longer.” Then the governor set some soldiers to guard Jesus’ tomb, and sealed off the tomb with a large stone. They kept guard day and night. Despite all this human effort, the angels came down and rolled opened the stone that blocked the entrance to the tomb. Jesus was resurrected from the dead. The event stunned the Roman soldiers, and they all ran away in fear.

Jesus Christ Is God Who Created the Heavens and the Earth

Jesus is the true God (1 John 5:20). Jesus is definitely not a creation. He is not like Confucius, Buddha, Socrates or any other great sage amongst

anyone who ever had been born. It is none other than Jesus who had created all human beings. He is actually God. But why is He called Jesus? Because God had come with His power to save us from sin and death, we call Him Jesus who is God. God had come as Jesus, the Savior, as it is written, “*And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name JESUS, for He will save His people from their sins*” (Matthew 1:21).

Therefore to believe in Jesus is to believe in God. I say to you that we must have faith like this. As you listen to my sermons with the Word, you tend to think, “It’s always the same story every day, and the conclusion to it is obvious.” But this is not so. The Word of God is the Word that instills the Truth and Life in the innermost place inside your soul and mine. This Word is the very Word spoken by our Savior, who is God. What is the one thing that is most influential and important to you and me? It is none other than the Word of God.

Jesus Christ, the Son of God had His Words of



prophesy recorded through His prophets, and by personally coming down to this earth in human flesh and fulfilling all righteousness according to the Word, He has given those of us today this true salvation. He has made it possible that we would know who God really is just by reading God's Word, and not having the need to see or hear God directly. Therefore the Word of God is a love letter from God the Word of Truth.

Jesus Christ is really the everlasting Truth. He will not be ignored by anyone. No creation can be His rival. We have become His people by having received salvation from our sins by believing in that very Jesus as God and our Savior. God, whose power is perfect, has made you and me His people by giving us salvation. Those who have as yet not been born again must also possess this faith that Jesus is really God. I hope there will be such faith in all people. ☒





USER GUIDE



How to Read

Easier Way to Read

Cover Page

|||||
HOW TO READ
|||||

PAGING THROUGH THE BOOK

Page by Page

Skipping to a Page



PAGE BY PAGE



- **KeyBoard**

1) Page Up / Page Down Key

Page Up = Previous Page, Page Down = Next Page

2) Arrow Key

← or ↑ = Previous Page, → or ↓ = Next Page

- **Acrobat Reader Menu Button**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page

- **Link**

◀ = Previous Page, ▶ = Next Page
Contents = Go to Table of Contents



SKIPPING TO A PAGE



1) Key Board

Ctrl + N Key : The number of page you want to go to.

2) Acrobat Reader Scroll Bar

Click and drag in the scroll bar until the page number in the number field matches the page you want to go to.



|||||
EASIER WAY TO READ
|||||

Using Bookmarks

You can move easily where you want by using bookmarks

- Show bookmarks : Press F5 Key on your keyboard
- Hide bookmarks : Press F5 Key again

